

5/2

(DUPS)

**WESTERN
INTERVIEWS**



Dienstsache
Affaire de service
Affare di servizio

**Nachgesandte Briefpost
Correspondances réexpédiées
Invii della posta-lettere rispediti**

Einzuziehende Taxen
Montant des taxes à percevoir
Tasse da riscuotere }Fr.c.

Kann von der Bestimmungspoststelle geöffnet werden
Peut être ouvert par le bureau distributeur
Può essere aperta dall'ufficio distributore

Genau Adresse des Empfängers :
Adresse exacte du destinataire :
Indirizzo preciso del destinatario :

Hrn. M. Sig.
Frau Mme Sig.a
Fri. Mlle Sig.na

Schweizerische PTT-Betriebe
Entreprise des PTT suisses
Azienda svizzera delle PTT



Brunton Boul
Rote Vertanke
8022 Zurich.



INTERVIEWS PART II

2 DORIS BAILEY..... 32

7 BOISSEVAIN..... 1

HARRY EDWARDS..... 3

RUDLOPH-ENELOW SYSTEM..... 4

12 ADELA CURTIS..... 18

3 M. COTTER..... 7

~~REANA (p. 112)~~.....

HARRY EDWARDS.....

RUDLOPH-ENELOW..... 4

20 NORMA HUTZLER..... 36

7 ANANDA JENNINGS..... 8

19 C.G. JUNG..... 34

4 ROBERT KING..... 7

KRISHNAMURTI..... 44

~~.....~~.....

17 REV. Mc LAUGHLIN..... 29a

Wm. J. MACMILLAN..... 46

8 J.G. MEYLING..... 11

10 E. MOLLER..... 14

11 MURSHID..... 15

MORRIS, MERRIC..... 43

9 C.S. PRICE..... 5

12 F.D. ROBB..... 17

M. SCHIRMER..... 43

15 DE BERNIERE SMITH..... 19

STEPHEN the MYSTIC..... 44

9 MAJOR VESEY..... 30

16 FATHER JIM WILSON..... 29a

ADDENDA

WILLIAM J. MACMILLAN..... 46

" "..... ~~COURTNEY~~..... ~~37~~

M. REDPATH (ON DR. DANIEL FREEMAN..... 63

RICHARD ALEXANDER..... 72

14 DOROTHY KERIN..... 18

Bernardine Renault - - - - end

Rev. Roland Brown

Dr. Preston Bradley

Farnell Hull

Dr. Franz Winkler

D.T. S. Zuber

Dr. Karen Loney

Jacques Romano

1
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100

101
 102
 103
 104
 105
 106
 107
 108
 109
 110
 111
 112
 113
 114
 115
 116
 117
 118
 119
 120
 121
 122
 123
 124
 125
 126
 127
 128
 129
 130
 131
 132
 133
 134
 135
 136
 137
 138
 139
 140
 141
 142
 143
 144
 145
 146
 147
 148
 149
 150
 151
 152
 153
 154
 155
 156
 157
 158
 159
 160
 161
 162
 163
 164
 165
 166
 167
 168
 169
 170
 171
 172
 173
 174
 175
 176
 177
 178
 179
 180
 181
 182
 183
 184
 185
 186
 187
 188
 189
 190
 191
 192
 193
 194
 195
 196
 197
 198
 199
 200

end - - - - -
 General
 Rev. Dr. [unclear]
 Dr. [unclear]
 Dr. [unclear]
 Dr. [unclear]
 Dr. [unclear]
 Dr. [unclear]

ROY BURKHART

(1) One can see in certain parts of this book "Behold the Spirit" that Alan Watts is verbalizing, is writing out of intellectual thinking, rather than inspired experience. But the general draft of the book is good.

~~Write Ken I gave intro. to Miss Patricia Smith to him.~~
~~Mem. Buy in Columbus, next visit, Roy Burkhardt's books on Sex.~~

(2) It is your books above all others which brought me on to this path whose fruit is now seen in the successful Community Church movement today. About 1943 I was suffering from gall bladder and found your books in my search for spiritual healing. I was healed not only physically, but also inwardly. From then I began to try to work for the church with newer freer ideas and by being used rather than using the ego.

(3) The message of your books is needed today to recognize that the political economic and other world troubles are symptomatic and cannot be cured by political economic, etc. means alone. Your message that we must know who and what we are must be spread and accepted for a real cure.

(4) Too many young people seek nothing more than physical nearness in seeking marriage. They do not seek inner union. But without the latter there is only a false marriage and eventual unhappiness.

(5) When a critic arises against me, I go to, or write him, and suggest that in the real spirit of love we would both find personal harmony and personal correction; therefore I invite him to sit and pray or ~~wait~~ meditate with me. If he does it with me, usually his opposition vanishes.

(1) One can see in certain parts of this book "Behold the Spirit" that Alan Watts is verbalizing, is writing out of intellectual thinking, rather than inspired experience. But the general drift of the book is good.

(2) It is your books above all others which brought me on to this path whose fruit is now seen in the successful Community Church movement today. About 1913 I was suffering from gall bladder and found your books in my search for spiritual healing. I was healed not only physically, but also inwardly. From then I began to try to work for the church with newer ideas and by being used rather than raising the ego.

(3) The message of your books is needed today to recognize that the political economic and other world troubles are symptomatic and cannot be cured by political economic, etc. means alone. Your message that we must know who and what we are must be spread and accepted for a real cure.

(4) Too many young people seek nothing more than physical happiness in seeking marriage. They do not seek inner union. Go without the latter there is only a false marriage and mental unhappiness.

(5) When a critic arises against me, I go to, or write him, and suggest that in the real spirit of love we would both find personal harmony and personal correction; therefore I invite him to sit and pray or walk meditate with me. It does it with me, usually his opposition vanishes.

(1) Madame Bernard Every Wednesday and Saturday patients are to think by absent treatment first of their ideal or God and then of the healer who is sending out telepathic treatment at the time.

(2) She puts left hand on the bottom of the patient's spine and right hand on affected part.

(3) She also holds her hands two or three inches from the affected part for one minute and then throws off the bad magnetism by abrupt movements also by blowing it off her own hands.

(4) She gives no limitation however to the power of cosmic healing . It can operate at any hour that the patient can commune with it.

(5) Madame Bernard on Wednesdays and Saturdays, after she has meditated on the Universal harmony and then draws him into this harmony and imagines him to be a part of it, thus there

Instructions as to R
Hampstead Gard

Take Edgware Tube fr
at Golders Green Station.

102 - a 2¹/₂d bus fare.

Ask the conductor to
Opposite Brookland R
and first on right there

is a joining of forces - the patient's prayer for healing and Madame Bernard's placing of him mentally in God's harmony.

(6) Success depends on the extent to which the individual is able to receive and be sensitive to the healing force.

(7) Patients should not touch their hands during treatment.

SQUIRE TICKER (Healer)

"Dying disillusionments"

(1) A patient whom I meet and over whom I pray with all my being often does not get healed whereas another who writes me from across the seas and to whom I merely send a single letter, never meeting her, is immediately healed.

(2) I wonder if I picked up the ill conditions of patients, got psychically infected and am suffering for it now.

is a joining of forces - the patient's prayer
 for healing and Madame Bernard's placing
 of his mentally in God's harmony.
 (6) Success depends on the extent to which
 the individual is able to receive and be
 sensitive to the healing force.
 (7) Patients should not touch their
 hands during treatment.

SQUIRE WALKER (Healer)

"Living Distinctions"

(1) A patient whom I meet and over whom
 pray with all my being often does not get
 healed whereas another who writes me from
 the sea and to whom I merely send a simple
 letter, never meeting her, is immediately
 healed.
 (2) I wonder if I picked up the ill con-
 ditions of patients, got psychically infected
 and am suffering for it now.

(1) I do not bring any special problem to the Inner Voice of God but I simply ask What do you wish me to do?

(2) Yes, mental and emotional causes of sickness, as well as childhood causes are very real.

(3) The growth of hair can be restored even to a bald head by massaging the scalp daily with finger tips as well as pressing skin from opposite points with both hands so as to loosen it. This also improves quality and colour of hair

(4) When I received illumination I was told not to depend on anyone outside myself and so not on books also. For more than thirty years since then I have not read a book.

(5) The way of marriage involving sex

What do you wish me to do?
(1) I do not bring any special problem
to the Inner Voice of God but I simply ask

What do you wish me to do?
(2) Yes, mental and emotional causes of
sickness, as well as childhood causes are very

real.
(3) The growth of hair can be restored
even to a bald head by massaging the scalp daily
with finger tips as well as pressing skin from
opposite points with both hands so as to loosen
it. This also improves quality and colour of hair.



relations cannot be reconciled with higher spiritual development. One or the other has to go.

(6) If you have too much office work confronting you, turn it in thought over to God; let Him do it through you as an instrument then it will be easy.

(7) Instead of trying to cultivate needed good qualities, whether through meditation or through character-building, I recommend the simple aspiration to find the Spirit of God and the simple meditation upon it. If the first is strong enough, the second will soon be also. Then, when the Spirit enters one, it will take care of the work of developing all needed qualities by itself, without one's own effort in their special directions. *and became a part of me.*

(8) In my early days I practised mantrayoga on phrases like "God is Love" until they took possession of me. I also practised the Dunlop method of meditating on such phrases. Both are good. (9) We must give kindness to all, to our enemy as well and as equally as to our friend.

(10) The ego must die; God alone must live in us - that is the goal.

ow to get to 41 Denman Drive North,
en Suburb. (Speedwell 9364)

on Tottenham Court Road Station. Get out

In the station yard take bus No. 58 or

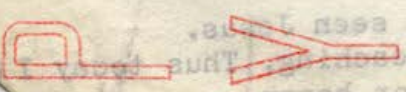
put you off at "Brookland Rise".

se there is Oakwood Road. Walk down it
s Denman Drive North.

MARIE COTTER

- (11) In right prayer no request should be made. God surely knows what is needed. Have that faith.
- (12) Prayer should be silent and intense. It should not involve any liturgy ritual speech or even thinking about God. It should be simply carrying the soul into God's presence and resting there, in gladness. I help others in the same way, exactly, and never associate the act with any particular request for them. I leave their need to God, who knows best what to do for them when I bring them into His presence, mentally.
- (13) I get guidance by clairaudience, by hearing a voice speak. This is not mediumship, which I reject. It is the voice of a higher power than M.C. It answers all questions and solves problems, however worldly their nature. It does this not only for myself but also when I carry the problems of other person to it too. Nor do I have to wait after posing the question. The answer is immediate.
- (14) I got my illumination by going into seclusion for two years, in a small room. My husband brought me a midday meal and I did not after that eat again. There was a straw mat on the floor and I would throw myself prostrate on it to pray intensely, even sobbing my heart out to God. I saw no people and engaged in no other work.
- (15) I never try to solve my own problems or make my own decisions. I always ask the inner voice to do this for me. I refuse to carry the responsibility and do not let M.C. guide my life. I turn always to this higher self and it always guides and directs me. It is never wrong and subsequent events always show this correctness.
- (16) If people complain that they can't find God, or are too weak to obey inner guidance, this merely means that they are not desiring Him enough. If they wanted Him strongly enough, they would find him and his strength.
- (17) The situations and events of daily living provide opportunity for spiritual growth--if we use them. We have only to turn to the inner voice when faced by them, and refuse to rely on our little selves.
- (18) God is continuously present with me every moment of the day. When I awake from sleep, He is my first thought.
- (19) I am clairvoyant too and have seen Jesus.
- (20) Each day my voice gives me teaching. Thus today I have shown how the world was made or began.

(1) In right prayer no request should be made. God surely knows what is needed. Have that faith.
 (2) Prayer should be silent and intense. It should not involve any literary ritual speech or even thinking about God. It should be simply carrying the soul into God's presence and resting there, in gladness. I help others in the same way, exactly, and never associate the act with any particular request for them. I leave their need to God, who knows best what to do for them when I bring them into His presence, mentally.
 (3) I get guidance by clairaudience, by hearing a voice speak. This is not mediumship, which I reject. It is the voice of a higher power than M.C. It answers all questions and solves problems, however worldly their nature. It does this not only for myself but also when I carry the problems of other persons to it too. Nor do I have to wait after posing the question. The answer is immediate.
 (4) I got my illumination by going into seclusion for two years, in a small room. My husband brought me a meal and I did not after that eat again. There was a small mat on the floor and I would throw myself prostrate on it to pray intensely, even sobbing my heart out to God. I saw no people and engaged in no other work.
 (5) I never try to solve my own problems or make my own decisions. I always ask the inner voice to do this for me. I refuse to carry the responsibility and do not let M.C. guide my life. I turn always to this higher self and it always guides and directs me. It is never wrong and subsequent events always show this correctness.
 (6) If people complain that they can't find God, or are too weak to obey inner guidance, this merely means that they are not desiring Him enough. If they wanted Him strongly enough, they would find His mighty strength.
 (7) The situations and events of daily living provide opportunity for spiritual growth--if we use them. We have only to turn to the inner voice when faced by them, and refuse to rely on our little selves.
 (8) God is continuously present with me every moment of the day. When I wake from sleep, He is my first thought.
 (9) I am self-sufficient too and have seen I am.
 (10) Each day my voice gives me lessons. The world as shown for the world was made or began.



- (1) The world is not our idea, it is God's idea.
- (2) Christian Science differs from the Hindu mysticism about the final goal of man. The latter says he is absorbed in Deity; the former says he remains an individual, (albeit not as at present) and evolves endlessly.
- (3) Christian Science does not say there is man and God; it says there is only God. World is the activity of God, and man is the manifestation of God.
- (4) My technique with sick patients is to pray silently or loudly, to meditate, or to read aloud, according as I am guided. I have no set procedure. I do not think of the illness but affirm that there is only the one infinite, perfect reality and that the patient is that reality.
- (5) Our practice of meditation is not to still the mind but to think the affirmation of True being.
- (6) I meet or treat sickness problems by affirming first, that infinite reality is where the sickness is supposed to be ~~AND~~ then, dropping that, by identifying myself or patient with the perfection of God. A single treatment should theoretically suffice for a cure. Some healings are instantaneous. But in practice more treatments are often needed.
- (7) A real cure affects the inner being and character of the patient, brings it nearer to God's likeness, as well as the body.
- (8) Disease starts in the mind, and then fastens itself on some part of the body where it expresses physically. So we must look to what wrong thinking we have had for its cause.

- (1) The world is not one idea, it is not...
- (2) The world is not one idea, it is not...
- (3) The world is not one idea, it is not...
- (4) The world is not one idea, it is not...
- (5) The world is not one idea, it is not...
- (6) The world is not one idea, it is not...
- (7) The world is not one idea, it is not...
- (8) The world is not one idea, it is not...
- (9) The world is not one idea, it is not...



(1) My point of view regarding the mentalness and possibility of eliminating pain is very largely identical with that of Christian Science, but I would not go to its absurd extreme of refusing to call in an orthodox doctor. After all, God gave us medicine also. People expect me to be unhappy and long-

faced because I have suffered, to wear ugly clothes and neglect my appearance. But I do the very contrary. (2) I believe that whatever happens is inevitable and is therefore to be accepted as a fact that had to happen. Therefore rebellion against it is useless or undesirable. This is specially the case with regard to suffering. If the Indian Yogi lives in solitude is it not that he knows his attainment of union will of itself benefit humanity that his thoughts and prayers for others service will become more effective? Thus he is not entirely selfish. I myself can sit immobile in complete passivity and solitary meditation for hours or more actively in daily lecturing for this unity movement, without any sense of contradiction. We need to combine the capacity for both. (3) Whatever suffering comes to us is mostly the consequence of our own wrong living.

But it need not be the consequence of our individual mistakes or sins; it may be that of our collective wrong-doing. For I am a part of the whole and cannot be separate from it. What I do affects it but what others do affects me. There is vital need of color in the decoration and furnishing of our homes and clothes. It carries so much to the human being in stimulation comfort and cheer. It is an essential, not a luxury nor an incidental. (3a) From the moment that, when facing death, I threw out fear of it, I became spiritually aware of the true life. Also I have never since been troubled by other and lesser fears. (4) We should accept the fact that humanity must be infinitely varied if the universe is to express God's infinite variety. But along with these surface differences we should simultaneously place the truth of unity beneath them for we are all one entity. Hence I have adopted as the symbol of my movement, the patchwork-quilt dress. Outwardly it is a crazy variety of colours and patterns but seen under it is a lining of continuous plain cloth. Hence I preach the gospel of love as a solvent for human troubles.

of love as a solvent for human troubles
 continuous plain cloth. Hence I preach the gospel
 colours and patterns but seen under it is a lining of
 dull dress. Outwardly it is a crazy variety of
 as the symbol of my movement, the patchwork-
 for we are all one entity. Hence I have adopted
 simultaneously place the truth of unity beneath them
 along with these surface differences we should sim-
 universe is to express God's infinite variety. But
 that humanity must be infinitely varied if the
 other and lesser fears. (4) We should accept the fact
 life. Also I have never since been troubled by
 fear of it, I became spiritually aware of the true
 from the moment that, when facing death, I threw out
 an essential, not a luxury nor an incidental. (3a)
 human being in stimulation comfort and cheer. It is
 vital need of color in the decoration and furnishing
 affects it but what others do affects me. There is
 whole and cannot be separate from it. What I do
 our collective wrong-doing. For I am a part of the
 individual mistakes or sins; it may be that of
 But it need not be the consequence of our
 us is mostly the consequence of our own wrong living.
 capacity for both. (3) Whatever suffering comes to
 any sense of contradiction. We need to combine the
 daily lecturing for this unity movement, without
 solitary meditation for hours or more actively in
 I myself can sit immobile in complete passivity and
 more effective? Thus he is not entirely selfish,
 thoughts and prayers for others service will become
 of union will of itself benefit humanity that his
 in solitude is it not that he knows his attainment
 with regard to suffering. If the Indian Yogi lives
 useless or undesirable. This is especially the case
 had to happen. Therefore rebellion against it is
 able and in the effort to be accepted as a fact that
 tary. (2) I believe that whatever happens is inevit-
 es and neglect my appearance. But I do the very con-
 faced because I have suffered, to wear ugly cloth
 also. People expect me to be unhappy and long-
 an orthodox doctor. After all, God gave us medicine
 not go to its absurd extreme of refusing to call in
 identical with that of Christian Science, but I would
 possibility of eliminating pain is very largely
 (1) My point of view regarding the mentalness and

I feel and express the joy of the Spirit in all my being, even when people ask me about miseries which are inexplicable to me my joy remains undimmed. I reply: "Our little finite minds cannot be expected to understand all the ways of the universal mind. Let us ever then trust its infinite wisdom as doing everything for the best". (5) Religion is a need that people cannot get rid of. Even the communists are expressing a religious faith and worship, hence then fanaticism, but they are doing it unconsciously and blindly. The sense of the divine presence is with me 24 hours of the day and night: it never leaves me. (5a) It was thru actual experience being accepted understood and lived thru that I developed spiritual insight and consciousness (6) The physical and the mental are two aspects of one thing. Hence we cannot draw a dividing line between physical suffering and mental suffering. Much supposed physical pain is really mental, being induced by fear and imagination and anticipation. I teach the mentalness of all our experience. If we will learn to accept pain as a friendly warning that something has been disturbed, not as an enemy that has to be fought, we shall suffer less. In a dentist's chair, for instance, by casting out fear and anticipation, by collaborating with the actual pain instead of resisting it or putting oneself into a state of extreme nervous tension, there will be a much easier time and much less pain. (7) I had to restart life after the war with nothing. I was homeless and penniless. My husband was dead. Yet now I have a nicely furnished apartment and clothes and all my needs are met. I am being taken care of and have no anxieties, no fears. I am conscious of being under a protecting power all the time. (8) We cannot ignore the past. We are its result and must build on and live from it. (9) I take only three hours deep dreamless sleep a night. The rest of the night I spend in, 'conscious sleep' - a delicious state wherein I am absorbed and concentrated in a thin awareness without thoughts, yet which lets sounds from the outer world penetrate through without disturbing it. I wake up quite refreshed. (10) In the concentration camp cell I developed the capacity to arrest thinking for hours while I sat with hunched up knees or reclined. But I could do it only in the darkness, not in the light.

I feel and express the joy of the Spirit in all my being, even when people ask me about miseries which are inexplicable to me my joy remains undimmed. I reply: "Our little finite minds cannot be expected to understand all the ways of the universal mind. Let us ever then trust its infinite wisdom as doing everything for the best." (5) Religion is a need that people cannot get rid of. Even the communists are expressing a religious faith and worship, hence their fanaticism, but they are doing it unconsciously and blindly. The sense of the divine presence is with me 24 hours of the day and night; it never leaves me. (6) It was thru actual experience being accepted understood and lived thru that I developed spiritual insight and consciousness of the physical and the mental are two aspects of one thing. Hence we cannot draw a dividing line between physical suffering and mental suffering. I much supposed physical pain is really mental, being induced by fear and imagination and anticipation. If we teach the mentalness of all our experience. If we will learn to accept pain as a friendly warning that something has been disturbed, not as an enemy that has to be fought, we shall suffer less. In a dentist's chair, for instance, by ceasing out fear and anticipation, by collaborating with the actual pain instead of resisting it or putting oneself into a state of extreme nervous tension, there will be a much easier time and much less pain. (7) I had to restart life after the war with nothing. I was homeless and penniless. My husband was dead. Yet now I have a nicely furnished apartment and clothes and all my needs are met. I am being taken care of and have no anxieties, no fears. I am conscious of being under a protecting power all the time. (8) We cannot ignore the past. We are its result and must build on and live from it. (9) I take only three hours deep dreamless sleep a night. The rest of the night I spend in 'conscious sleep' - a delicious state wherein I am absorbed and concentrated in a thin awareness without thoughts, yet which lets sounds from the outer world penetrate through without disturbing it. I wake up quite refreshed. (10) In the concentration camp cell I developed the capacity to arrest thinking for hours while I sat with hunched up knees or reclined. But I could do it only in the darkness, not in the light.

Once achieved I was able to repeat it at will. It was a pleasant timeless state of rapt absorption. 3

(11) The Russians are a primitive people, intellectual children, who have suddenly learned to read and write but are only at the beginning of their development (12) The Russian form of communism will be greatly modified and toned down by 1970 as the

Russian people grow up out of their mentally childish state. (13) Although the achievement of world wide unity is the goal which improved transport and quickened communications will inevitably bring about, nevertheless its realization is a very long way off in time. We have to be the pioneers. (14) Evolution will bring humanity first to the divorce from Nature thru reliance on intellect and mechanics and technique, but later to the restoration to nature on a higher level where the intellectual gains are preserved. (15) I constantly feel the presence of my dead husband, who died in a concentration camp,

but I do not see him in vision.

HARRY EDWARDS. (1) The ritual of religions like Syrian Christians and Roman Catholics is childish and unnecessary. In the same way the ritual of some schools of healing such as making passes and throwing of the diseased magnetism away, or evangelical stage effects like Principal Jeffreys, is quite

unnecessary. Healing demonstrates the power of the Mind over the body. If I use bone manipulation it is because I find it a useful accessory only I could probably cure without it. (2) The patient should when inbreathing, think he is

drawing in the infinite healing life power and when exhaling, throwing out his bad sick condition. (3) My absent treatment is even effective where the patient does not even know it is being given, because it has been asked for by a relative or friend who has not told him about it. It is also even

effective where the patient is a sceptic and does not believe in it. The unseen powers do the work irrespective of what the patient knows or thinks about me. (4) Where would-be mediums get obsessed it is because either they should leave it alone, not being fit for it, or because they disobeyed instructions of their guide and sat too often for development.

(5) My technique for absent treatment consists of reading the patient's letter and momentarily thinking of his condition. Then I drop it and turn to the next letter,

leaving his cure to the unseen guides. In earlier years I used to give a much longer time and follow a much longer process but experience brought expertness and swiftness. (6)

In absent treatment it is not necessary for me to have met the patient first at a personal interview, nor to place his

Boisvert

Once scheduled I was able to repeat it at will. It was a pleasant timeless state of rest absorption. (11) The Russians are a primitive people, intelligent children, who have suddenly learned to read and write but are only at the beginning of their development. (12) The Russian form of communism will be greatly modified and toned down by 1970 as the Russian people grow up out of their mentally childish state. (13) Although the achievement of world wide unity is the goal which improved transport and quickened communications will inevitably bring about, nevertheless its realization is a very long way off in time. We have to be the pioneers. (14) Evolution will bring humanity first to the divorce from nature thru reliance on intellect and mechanics and technique, but later to the restoration to nature on a higher level where the intellectual gains are preserved. (15) I constantly feel the presence of my dead husband, who died in a concentration camp, but I do not see him in vision.

HARRY BARROWS (1) The ritual of religion like the Greek Oracles and Roman Catholics is childish and unnecessary. In the same way the ritual of some schools of healing such as healing passes and blowing of the disease magnetic way, or even ritual magic effects like magical letters, is quite unnecessary. Healing demonstrates the power of the mind over the body. If I was done manipulation it is because I find it a useful necessary only I could probably cure without it. (2) The patient should work with me, think in the drawing in the intuitive healing life power and when existing drawing out the bad stick condition. (3) I absent treatment is even effective where the patient does not even know it is being given, because it has been asked for by a relative or friend who has not told him about it. It is also even effective where the patient is a skeptic and does not believe in it. The unseen powers do the work irrespective of what the patient knows or thinks about me. (4) There would be no medium not opposed it is because either they should leave it alone, not being fit for it, or because they themselves, inattentions of their minds and set too often for development. (5) If techniques for absent treatment consists of reading the patient's letter and momentarily thinking of his condition. Then I drop it and turn to the next letter, leaving his cure to the unseen guides. In earlier years I used to give a much longer time and follow a much longer process but experience brought experience and wisdom. (6) In absent treatment it is not necessary for me to have met the patient first at a personal interview, nor to place his

But I do not see him in vision.
HARRY BARROWS (1) The ritual of religion like the Greek Oracles and Roman Catholics is childish and unnecessary. In the same way the ritual of some schools of healing such as healing passes and blowing of the disease magnetic way, or even ritual magic effects like magical letters, is quite unnecessary. Healing demonstrates the power of the mind over the body. If I was done manipulation it is because I find it a useful necessary only I could probably cure without it. (2) The patient should work with me, think in the drawing in the intuitive healing life power and when existing drawing out the bad stick condition. (3) I absent treatment is even effective where the patient does not even know it is being given, because it has been asked for by a relative or friend who has not told him about it. It is also even effective where the patient is a skeptic and does not believe in it. The unseen powers do the work irrespective of what the patient knows or thinks about me. (4) There would be no medium not opposed it is because either they should leave it alone, not being fit for it, or because they themselves, inattentions of their minds and set too often for development. (5) If techniques for absent treatment consists of reading the patient's letter and momentarily thinking of his condition. Then I drop it and turn to the next letter, leaving his cure to the unseen guides. In earlier years I used to give a much longer time and follow a much longer process but experience brought experience and wisdom. (6) In absent treatment it is not necessary for me to have met the patient first at a personal interview, nor to place his

Barrows

4

letter on an altar. (7) I get as high a percentage of cures by absent treatment as by personal attention in a physical meeting. (8) My consciousness when giving treatment necessitates (a) getting my self out of the way (b) not mentally trying to effect a cure but leaving that to the unseen entity and (c) withdrawing briefly into the passive negative state between physical and spiritual states.

(8) I take on every kind of ailment, except where it is physically impossible to alter it. I am not afraid to handle infectious diseases. The power protects one. I have cured cancer, tuberculosis, duodenal ulcers, arthritis, sclerosis. Obsessions and insanity have even been cured by absent treatment where the patient is in an asylum.

RUILOPH-ENELOW SYSTEM. Exercise (1) Place both arms behind shoulders, with one palm resting on top of the other. Then stretch elbows downward, without separating the palms. This forces deep breathing, oxygenates blood and thus dispels anemia. Exercise (2) Stand with feet apart. Raise the arms until they rest, extended upwards on each side of the head. But make the movement from the hips, not from the shoulders. This will ensure diaphragmatic breathing and activity. (3) Much of F. Mathias Alexander's exercises are contained in our system too. (4) When walking, swing the legs from the hips; hips to ensure activity of the diaphragm. (5) Avoid jerky movements of the hands but make easy graceful flowing ones. (6) To stop insomnia and fall asleep quickly, shut the eyes and move the head very slowly from one shoulder to the other and then back. Do it smoothly, not jerkily and elliptically and keep on until sleep comes.

letter on an altar. (7) I got as high a percentage of cure
 by about treatment as by personal attention in a physical
 meeting. (8) By consciousness when giving treatment
 necessities (a) getting my self out of the way (b) not
 mentally trying to effect a cure but leaving that to the
 universe entirely and (c) withdrawing briefly into the passive
 negative state between physical and spiritual states.
 (9) I take on every kind of ailment, except where it is
 physically impossible to alter it. I am not afraid to touch
 infectious diseases. The power proclaims one. I have cured
 cancer, tuberculosis, rheumatoid arthritis, osteoarthritis,
 osteoporosis and insanity have even been cured by means of
 treatment where the patient is in an earlier
RUKORP-EMOION SYSTEM. Exercise (1) Place both arms behind
 shoulders, with one palm resting on top of the other. Then
 extend elbow downward, without separating the palms. This
 forces deep breathing, expander blood and thus draws
 Exercise (2) Stand with feet apart. In the arms
 until they are extended upwards on each side of the head.
 But make the movement from the hips, not from the shoulders.
 This will ensure diaphragmatic breathing and activity. (3)
 Much of E. H. H.'s exercises are contained in
 our system too. (4) When walking, swing the legs from the
 hip line to ensure activity of the diaphragm. (5) Avoid
 jerky movements of the hands but make easy graceful flow
 arms. (6) To stop insomnia and fall asleep quickly, swing
 the eyes and move the head very slowly from one shoulder
 to the other and then back. In its motion, not jerky and
 effectively and keep on until sleep comes.

GRACE DARLING SPEARS (clairvoyant) Feb 1950:

(1) Maharshee is in touch with you at night, works or teaches with you during sleep. He will not die for some time yet; not for several months, possibly even twelve. He has a communication to make in person to you before he passes away. You will make the journey to him for certain, but you should not go until the time is ripe and right, as indicated by circumstances smoothing away the obstacles. It is true that it is never essential to go elsewhere for spiritual illumination, but there is a vital reason or contact for this physical journey to him. (2) There is a woman with white hair and white dress here, with a large home, wealthy, in Los Angeles area. You are going to be her teacher. She is caught up in the froth of social life, entertains largely, and wastes time that at her age should be devoted to study, meditation and self-preparation. Tell her so. Otherwise something drastic will happen to shock her into it. spiritual (3) There is a little lady in England who needs advice or warning, as she is overdoing meditation and destroying one of her chakras. This causes her to pass on to the astral, which is risky. There is lack of balance, beautiful (4) In a few years you will get a home in California. You live in a studio at the top, with large picture windows, quiet surroundings, plenty of trees. This, also hills and sea, is good for you. It will be your own home at last, with your own car. (5) Healing forces is developed but will work through your pen to others, not thru your hands. In fact be very cautious who you contact or touch for you are too delicately and highly-sensitized to do ordinary healing work. If you did you would not be able to throw off the weak conditions absorbed. You will gain the knowledge and power to rejuvenate the body and prolong life. You live to a very old age. You will learn how to remagnetize and revitalize the body by working mentally on the chakras & be healthy and by consciously bringing the pure cosmic energy into your body. (6) There are 5 books yet to be written by you. They are different from the earlier ones and symbolized by white and gold colors of binding, showing their spirituality. But to write them you need solitude and to go into deeper conditions thru meditation. Keep the crowd at a distance. (7) You may think you have been marking time but

(RB 14)

RACE DARLING SPEARS

actually you have been very active these past few years on the inner planes at night. It has really be a period of preparation. (8) A woman will die before she expected to and leave you a legacy. The Horn of Plenty will be filled for you anyway. (9) You have been a statesman in a past life and you are going to work with law in this life--both inne and outer law (10) Do not strive. That which should be yours will open up of itself. (11) You will die naturally and peacefully in bed. You are protecte against physical dangers. Even in the midst of bombs and bullets you would not get hurt. Plane traveling is safe for you. (12) Before long a cycle of initiations into the spiritual world is coming to you. Remain silent about them. (13) Althoug you lack musical talent, your writings are really musical compositions. (14) Your counterpart or twin soul is in the innerplane. She is lovely and radiant. People rarely meet their counterparts here so they have to make do with substiturws with whom there is much less affinity; hence the divorces, But these substitute marriages provide them with needed experience. Only when a high degree of evolution i reached do the counterparts meet for then only can they work together. To do this work they must be together. (15) Different astral entities have tried in the past to use you for writing. Resist the

C.S. PRICE (1) It is possible to increase vitality **5**
for an hour or two by a single meditation, but the
fundamental degree of resistance to disease cannot be
increased that way. Only change of living habits and
diet can do that. (2) Garlic is excellent for me in
removing the heavy catarrh condition I suffer most from.
(3) I suffer from anemia too, so use iron foods. (4)
There is calcium deficiency in my body. (5) Soya food
for you. (6) Two starchy together - bad. (7) Trataka
is dangerous, withdraw it from publication. (8) Alumin-
ium cooking vessels poisonous. (9) Chocolate leaves
ash-like clogging deposit in interior organs. (10)
The syrup of canned fruit is very bad, but the fruit
itself is good, because picked off tree and canned at
once. (11) Just as important as what foods we eat,
is the combinations of them. (12) Man is the only

animal which has a perfectly developed macula
because he alone can focus parallel. It concentrates
mental attention. (13) Much better than the practice
tratak is to shut the eyes and to see the object with
the mind's eye instead. This shuts out impinging rays
of light which disturb concentration. Trataka is
dangerous to sight. It paralyzes the optic center.

(14) Most people confuse true relaxation with mere
flopping down. The two are not the same. The first is
graceful and rhythmic whereas the second is jerky and
careless. (15) Exercise to improve balance: Walk
slowly forwards, then without turning around and still
facing in the same direction retrace your steps along
the same route but backwards. Do this as rhythmically
as you can. (16) Exercise to develop rhythm: Roll
the back of the right hand a couple of feet along the
surface of a couch or bed. Then reverse direction
and roll the inside palm of the hand back along the
same path. (17) Exercise to harmonize the astral
body: Slide forefinger along the thumb, inside
touching inside. Do this slowly, smoothly, and
rhythmically. Then sway the head and neck slowly from
side to side completing a semi-circle with each move-
ment. Then combine the two exercises - finger and neck -
into a single movement. Then alternate the rhythm by
missing one finger movement whilst continuing the neck
movement and vice versa. (18) Exercise for harmonizing
the etheric body: Stand on the feet and sway the
trunk gently from side to side, placing the weight of
the body alternately on each foot. (19)

(1) It is possible to increase vitality for an hour or two by a single meditation, but the fundamental degree of resistance to disease can only be increased that way. Only change of living habits and diet can do that.

(2) Certain is essential for an increasing the heavy external condition I suffer most from.

(3) I suffer from rheumatism, so use fruit foods.

(4) There is calcium deficiency in my body.

(5) Dairy food for you.

(6) The mercury together - bad.

(7) Treatise is dangerous, although it is from publication.

(8) Chocolate leaves the coating over the organs.

(9) Chocolate leaves the coating over the organs.

(10) The group of organs of the body is very bad, but the first lead is good, because picked off lines and caused at once. That is important a what food we eat, in the conditions of them.

(11) That is important a what food we eat, in the conditions of them.

(12) That is the only

animal which has a perfectly developed sense because he alone can focus his eyes. If circumstances would permit, it is better than the practice of the eye to start the eye and to see the object with the eye's eye instead. This sense of looking eye of light which directs concentration. Treatise is dangerous to sight. It passes through the optic center.

(13) Most people confuse true relaxation with care. Relaxing down. The top eye is not the eye. The first is directed and relaxed whereas the second is very not relaxed. (14) Exercise to improve balance: All daily exercises, then without leaving ground and will focus in the eye. Exercise between your eyes along the same route but backwards. In this as a relaxation as you can. (15) Exercise to develop system: Roll the back of the right hand a couple of feet along the surface of a couch or bed. Then reverse direction and roll the inside edge of the hand back along the same path. (16) Exercise to harmonize the entire body: This forefinger along the thumb, index, middle, ring, and little fingers, and then every the hand and neck slowly from side to side completing a semi-circle with each movement. Then combine the two exercises - finger and neck into a single movement. Then alternate the right and left hand movements which containing the neck movement and vice versa. (17) Exercise for harmonizing the entire body: Stand on the feet and carry the trunk gently from side to side, placing the weight of the body alternately on each foot. (18)

6

C.S. PRICE (19) Exercise for harmonizing the breathing: Watch the outgoing breath for a limited period—say, five minutes—and make it of equal duration to the incoming breath. (20) The purpose of these exercises is to establish a rhythm between the physical and the subtle bodies in order to prepare the aspirant to receive without disturbance and without hindrance and without losing his balance the great stimulation which comes from the successful practice of meditation. Therefore they should preferably be done as a course for beginners before taking up the art of meditation, being a western equivalent of the much more strenuous Indian system of Hatha Yoga. (21) Theos Bernard's "Heaven Lies Within You" is mostly Hatha Yoga. Moreover it would require 28 hours daily to do his exercises!

6

G.S. PRIDE (19) Exercises for harmonizing the breathing:
Watch the outgoing breath for a limited period—say
five minutes—and make it of equal duration to the
incoming breath. (20) The purpose of these exercises
is to establish a rhythm between the physical and the
subtle bodies in order to prepare the latter to
receive without hindrance and without hindrance
without losing his balance the great stimulation which
comes from the successful practice of meditation. There-
fore they should preferably be done as a course for
beginners before taking up the art of meditation, being
a western equivalent of the much more strenuous Indian
system of Hatha Yoga. (21) These Bernard's "Hatha
Yoga" is mostly Hatha Yoga. Moreover it
would require 30 hours daily to do his exercises!

you used
H.V. DUNLOP

S
C
V
t

(1) Mahavakya used for joint meditation with P.B. was chosen by her as "I am they holy and eternal substance."

(2) Mrs. Lindo, my assistant, tried at first the ordinary discursive kind of meditation but could not get on with it. So she turned to our Porter-Mills kind and at once recognised it to be the way for her. Slowly and steadily she was able to progress through



Handwritten text, mostly illegible due to fading and bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.



(3) I was a girl down from a Cambridge College when I first met Porter Mills. I went to his class in London through interest in truth-seeking. At the time I had a badly sprained foot and it was with the greatest difficulty that I dragged myself up the stairs to his meeting. After the class was over I suddenly realised that my foot was completely healed without my knowing it or seeking it. I went down the stairs with perfect ease.

(4) Porter-Mills was a physician in Chicago. He went to India and studied for a few months Vivekananda and returned to U.S.A. He became a Christian Scientist when he was sick and got cured through it, so he threw away previous beliefs in some "fluid" or prana or magnetism being transmitted to the patient. However, when sitting with a patient he found that merely by entering into his own realisation of the Spirit and without trying to send any healing to the patient, was enough to arouse the latter's own internal curative force and to heal him.

(5) P-Mills did not regard physical healing as his objective. He made change in consciousness as paramount. The body's healing was merely incidental as a by-product. Hence he deprecates those miraculous healings in the New Testament which did not mention such an inner change, as uninteresting to him.

(6) I was a teacher of English in school until about early forties. Dr. Mills died in 1946 and a few years after I began to teach a few people by his system.

(7) Those who try to make a synthesis of various spiritual techniques are scattering focus instead of concentrating them.

(8) Psycho-analysis seems to harm most people with a few exceptions who seem to have benefited. The harm arises through the excessive preoccupation with one's own ego which it creates.

(3) I was a girl down from Cambridge College when I first met Porter Mills. I went to his class in London through interest in birth-seeking. At the time I had a badly sprained foot and it was with the greatest difficulty that I dragged myself up the stairs to his meeting. After the class was over I suddenly realized that my foot was completely healed without my knowing it or seeking it. I went down the stairs with perfect ease.

(4) Porter-Mills was a physician in Chicago who went to India and studied for a few months. He returned to U.S.A. He became a Christian Scientist when he was sick and got cured through it, so he through away previous beliefs in some "fluid" or prana or magnetism being transmitted to the patient. However, while sitting with a patient he found that merely entering into his own realization of the spirit and without trying to send any healing to the patient, was enough to arouse the latter's own internal curative force and to heal him.

(5) P-Mills did not regard physical healing as his objective. He made change in conduct as paramount. The body's healing was merely incidental as a by-product. Hence he deprecates those miraculous healings in the New Testament which did not mention such an inner change, as uninteresting to him.

(6) I was a teacher of English in school until about early forties. Dr. Mills died in 1946 and a few years after I began to teach a few people by his system.

(7) Those who try to make a synthesis of various spiritual techniques are scattering instead of concentrating them.

(8) Psycho-analysis seems to harm most people with a few exceptions who seem to have benefited. The harm arises through the excessive preoccupation with one's own ego which it creates.

For the ego is the cause of all the trouble and therefore the thing to escape from, not to revel in. For the same reason I do not approve of the self-improvement techniques which seek to create particular feelings and qualities through meditation or otherwise. It would be far better to avoid these egoistic ways and to seek the spirit directly. Then the latter's influx would of itself create these feelings and qualities.

(9) Our method is not quite mantra-yoga for we do not approve of its mechanical and numerical repetition. That is why I do not think the Russian Mantra-yoga in "The Way of a Pilgrim" is helpful to Westerners. Our method is nearer to meditation on Mahawakyas. Nor do we continue with the same phrase throughout the group meditations (We may do this in private solitary meditation however). We vary it by adding some others to make the work less monotonous.

(10) I do not let my work be publicked but prefer it to be done quietly. In that way only those who are ready for it are brought to it; and the others are not troubled with it.

(11) P-Mills books have no beginning, middle or end, hence they do not appeal to the orderly logical scientific mind. I have been able to supply what he lacked

(12) Adela M. Curtis, my former fellow student, does not allow longer meditation than 3 minutes, as it might lead to trance, which she disapproves of. "The mystical experience is not required. It is spiritual awareness all day long that is required."

with the evolved.

COMMANDER WYNNE:

The sexes alternate in the reincarnation of the unevolved masses, but there is more variety with

For the ego is the cause of all the trouble
and therefore the thing to escape from, not
to reveal it. For the same reason I do not approve
of the self-improvement techniques which seek to
create particular feelings and qualities through
meditation or otherwise. It would be far
better to avoid these egoistic ways and to seek
the spirit directly. Then the latter's influx
would of itself create these feelings and
qualities.

(9) Our method is not quite mantrayoga
for we do not approve of its mechanical and
numerical repetition. That is why I do not
think the Russian Mantrayoga in "The Way of a
Pilgrim" is helpful to Westerners. Our method
is superior to meditation on Mahawakyas. Nor do
we combine with the same phrase throughout the
group meditations (we may do this in private
solitary meditation however). We vary it by
adding some others to make the work less
monotonous.

(10) I do not let my work be published but
prefer it to be done quietly. In that way only
those who are ready for it are brought to it
and the others are not troubled with it.

(11) I-Milla books have no beginning, middle
or end, hence they do not appeal to the ordinary
reader.

(12) Adela M. Curtis, my former fellow stud-
ent, does not allow longer meditation than 3
minutes, as it might lead to trance, which she
disapproves of. "The mystical experience is not
required. It is spiritual awareness all day long
that is required."

with the evolved.

COMMANDER WYNNIE:

The sexes alternate in the reincarnation of the
uninvolved masses, but there is more variety with

RALPH HOUSTON:

- (1) Patients should not cross the feet during treatment. Press the pulse of the right hand and give the vocal suggestion "You are relaxing. You are falling asleep. You are a sleep". Press the psychic nerve centers in the back of the right and left shoulders, giving the same suggestion.
- (2) If the patient falls asleep he remains so for about ten minutes during which time the healing process is at work.
- (3) Begin the treatment by a prayer to the guru to use you. In time even the prayer will be unnecessary and the mere mention of his name will be enough. It is important not to mix one's ego with the influx of healing force but to remain pure, otherwise it is better not to offer one's self to be used as a channel.
- (4) Valuable accessories to the treatment are colored lights combined with soft music. The treatment varies and may include or combine physical magnetic psychic mental and spiritual methods.
- (5) The spiritual method alone ignores the particular sickness of the patient and indeed the patient himself by plunging straight into the silence and contemplating only the Reality.
- (6) The practitioner can remove the disease magnetism of the patient by vigorously shaking his forearms as if he were throwing water off his hands.
- (7) I put my problems in the Lord's hands and don't worry over them. He always works them out for me.
- (8) One never knows when one may be used as an instrument to help spiritually others whom we meet in the course of daily life for quite other purposes.
- (9) When I begin each meditation, I bring into it all these whom I want to help by remembering them.
- (10) My medical treatment includes soft colored light, soft music and some psycho-analysis in the sense of reviewing childhood for some causes.
- (11) Most books on healing are vague but Ramacharaka's "Psychic Healing" is practical and the best available.
- (12) Use the "Raj" mantram for desperate cases, for making healing more effective, or whenever you need to help others. Repeat word "Raj" 3 times, silently or aloud.

- (1) Patients should not cross the feet during treatment. Press the pulse of the right hand and give the vocal suggestion "You are relaxing. You are falling asleep. You are asleep". Press the psychic nerve centers in the back of the right and left shoulders, giving the same suggestion.
- (2) If the patient falls asleep he remains so for about ten minutes during which time the healing process is at work.
- (3) Begin the treatment by a prayer to the guru to use you. In time even the prayer will be unnecessary and the mere mention of his name will be enough. It is important not to mix one's ego with the influx of healing force but to remain pure, otherwise it is better not to offer one's self to be used as a channel.
- (4) Valuable exercises to the treatment are colored lights combined with soft music. The treatment varies and may include or combine physical magnetic psychic mental and spiritual methods.
- (5) The spiritual method alone ignores the particular sickness of the patient and indeed the patient himself by plunging straight into the silence and contemplating only the Reality.
- (6) The practitioner can remove the disease magnetism of the patient by vigorously shaking his forearms as if he were throwing water off his hands.
- (7) I put my problems in the Lord's hands and don't worry over them, he always works them out for me.
- (8) One never knows when one may be used as an instrument to help divinely others when we meet in the course of daily life for other purposes.
- (9) When I begin each meditation, I bring into it all those whom I want to help by remembering them.
- (10) If medical treatment indicates soft colored lights, soft music and some psychic-analysis in the case of revealing illhood for some causes.
- (11) Most books on healing are wrong but practitioners' "psychic healing" is emotional and the best available.
- (12) See the "Way" manual for deeper cases, for healing healing were ineffective, or however you need to help others. Repeat word "Way" 3 times, silently or aloud.

(13) After treating a patient it is essential to protect oneself against absorbing pain or vibrations from him. This is done by snapping the fingers
fingers briskly and shaking the hands vigorously as if throwing off bad vibrations.

(2) After treating a patient it is essential
to protect oneself against absorbing germs or vib-
rations from him. This is done by wearing the
gloves properly and shaking the hands vigorously
afterwards.
as it knowing off had vibrations.

1. I had been reading mystical and occult literature for 20 to 30 years but never got any real experience. Finally I determined to do so, and realized that I must go 'all out' for it. So I went to bed nightly at 8 p.m. in order to be able to rise at 4 a.m. At that hour I practised meditation in real earnest. I was gradually able to increase the time of practice until in about 15 months I was doing an average of 2 1/2 hours every morning. Then came the climax. One morning I sat for 3 hours and passed completely out of the physical world. There was no consciousness of the body at all, or of the room. At a certain point I could not even remain aware of my identity and forgot my name. But I allowed no fear to arise, as I knew intuitively that would set me back again. All thinking came to an end. There was glorious rapture and peace. I had made contact with the higher self. From that day I was able to repeat the experience at will. At first it took about 2 to 3/4 hour to re-enter the same deep state, but within a year I had brought the preliminary time down to 10 to 15 minutes. Anyway, I was able to enter it every day.

2. The factor which above all made this successful result possible was fixity, the fixed resolution to put all my force and determination and effort into meditation. I wanted to know for myself, by my own experience, and that the higher self exists. I made the necessary pre-conditions for that knowledge.

3. The belief that higher meditation is purely passive was found by me to be erroneous. Effort is required from beginning to end—but its nature changes. In the early stages it is used to brush off distracting thoughts; in the later ones to brush off sleep. I discovered that at the verge of the stillness, the contemplative stage, an overpowering sleep would take hold of me, if I let it. Only by determined effort could I resist it. The result of that resistance was the trance state of soul awareness. I made it a positive duty to remain constantly aware of what was happening all the time, and also to understand it. I deliberately went back and forth over the steps of entering and emerging from the deepest state, many times, merely to become fully cognisant of the tracks leading into and out of it.

#4: My early training at the University in chemistry and my present work as an engineer constructing chemical plant have given me a thoroughly scientific outlook.

Hence my attitude towards my mystic experiences is that of an investigator. I seek the truth above everything else, above peace and ecstasy even.

#5: After I was able to enter the soul state, fragments of astral phenomena began to manifest. I heard voices, saw people and landscapes, all quite unfamiliar to me and belonging to a different world. They fascinated me and wanted to develop this track.

I say I want to go beyond peace. This may be contrary to the Maharshi's teaching but that's the way I am. I believe it is possible to use this power in astral projection on this plane.

#6: Certain conditions must first be established before meditation can be successful. All physical noise, such as traffic, must be shut out. I found that the disturbance caused by an auto starting would set me back; throw me into full physical awareness again and that it would be impossible to pick up from that point and continue. I might as well abandon meditation that day. A second condition was bodily comfort. I tried lotus posture but after 3/4th hour my knees got cramped, so I gave it up. I found the least disturbing posture was to sit in a corner of the couch; back and side wall supporting my trunk, and to stretch my legs out on a high footstool, which was almost as high as the couch. A third necessity was to practise in the early morning, as then one was least sleepy, provided one went to bed very early. In the evenings, fatigued by the day's work, the difficulty of keeping sleep out when on the edge of contemplation was insuperable. Incidentally, the soul-trance-state is well described as "conscious sleep" for it has all those characteristics, whether dreamless or dreaming, of sleep. A fourth condition was to fix no time limit but to be ready to go on and on until the deep thought-free state was reached. Once reached there is no irksomeness, but on the contrary I felt ~~extremely~~ **Patience** that I could stay in that state for ever; it was so easy & delightful. A fifth is meatless diet. "TK" Richardson wrote that such a diet after a time so purifies the body that the mind is automatically made ready for spiritual faith and enlightenment by itself. I believe that.

#7: Before one can still the mind, one has to learn to still the entire body. #8: Relaxation is a good contributory practice which helped prepare me to succeed with meditation. #9: In the earlier months of practicing I was able to get as far as losing consciousness of the extremities, the hands and feet, first of all.

After I was able to enter the state of astral phenomena began to manifest. I saw people and landscapes, all quite unfamiliar to me and belonging to a different world. They appeared to be

EARWELL HULL

1.) He practised meditation for ^{of half to 3/4 hour each} ~~next~~ ^{ALONG} time without ~~and~~ ^{results} until one day he sat for three hours. How he got out of the body since then he can repeat the experience after 15 minutes preparatory waiting.

(In connection ~~with~~ the above Rudolf Steiner shows that power is got by prolonging meditation to a $1\frac{1}{2}$ -2 hour minimum: 'The more we strengthen our souls, the more we find greater and greater reality in our thoughts and it then becomes possible to arrive at a further stage, which consists ~~in~~ ~~surpassing~~ these strong thoughts which have been made so powerful by our own effort if one in this way exercises the soul as one would exercise a muscle, then the soul grows strong. Methodically one pursues the exercise further and further; the soul grows stronger, grows powerful, and becomes capable of sight.')

(1.) The prescribed meditation for meditation without any
until one day he has for three hours. How he got out
of the body since then he can repeat the experience a-
for 15 minutes progressively.

(2) In connection with the above Rudolf Steiner shows
that power is got by progressive meditation to a 15-2
hour minimum: The more we strengthen our souls, the
more we find greater and greater reality in our thoughts
and it then becomes possible to arrive at a further
stage, which consists in exercising these strong thoughts
the which have been made so powerful by our own efforts
it is in this way exercised the soul as one would ex-
ercise a muscle, then the soul grows strong. Methodically
one pursues the exercise further and further; the soul
grows stronger, grows powerful, and becomes capable of
staying.

of half of 11 hours each
alone

at last

- (1) During the air raids she counseled: 'Put your mind on Him if you do not let it stray from Him you will know no fear.
- (.2) During my retreat I had no sleep for many months as the nights were passed in meditation, altho' the body lay in bed as if outwardly asleep.
- (3) The inner voice asked me if I were prepared to sacrifice every desire and possession if that was the price of God's coming to me. I said yes - then He came.
- (4) P.B. looks 20 years younger healthier and happier than in pre-war days.
- (5) I get predictions and guidance only when the time draws near for them.
- (6) I attained realization through the practice of continuous mantra-japa. So I teach the same exercise to others. I give them the word "God" to use in it. It is quickly established, after which the muttering seems to pass from the lips down to the heart, where it settles.
- (8) The correct way to "treat" anyone who is in trouble along New Thought methods is to put them in the Infinite Power (Providence) and hold them there for a couple of minutes. The wrong way is to particularize as to what exactly should happen to them, whether getting a job, money, etc. In the latter method the ego dictates to infinite wisdom, instead of believing in the rightness of things. It assumes that suffering is evil whereas it may be good for the sufferer.

ROBERT KING

1. Pluto governs atomic research and atom bomb. It is dynamic, abrupt, shattering, dramatic and widespread.
2. The financial slump of the 30's followed its discovery as the French Revolution followed the discovery of Uranus.
3. The Piscean Age ended 1898-1900 but is in transition now. Although the Acquarian started then it will take some time to get under way.
4. Ephemeris use to choose good travel date. Any day is good for travel when the Moon is in good aspects with and in conjunction with Mars.
5. The Moon is a key to travel. Mercury is a sub-influence below the Moon for travel. Mercury makes wind, hence is important for plane travel.

(1) During the air ride she counseled: "Put your mind on Him if you do not let it stray from Him you will know no fear."
(2) During my retreat I had no sleep for many months as the nights were passed in meditation, altho' the body lay in bed as if outwardly asleep.

(3) The inner voice asked me if I were prepared to sacrifice every desire and possession if that was the price of God's coming to me. I said yes - then He came.

(4) P.H. looks 20 years younger healthier and happier than in pre-war days.
(5) I get predictions and guidance only when the time draws near for them.

(6) I attained realization through the practice of continuous meditation. So I teach the same exercise to others. I give them the word "God" to use in it. It is quickly established after which the uttering seems to pass from the lips down to the heart, where it settles.

(8) The correct way to "pray" anyone who is in trouble along New Thought methods is to put them in the Infinite Power (Providence) and hold them there for a couple of minutes. The wrong way is to particularize as to what exactly should happen to them, whether getting a job, money, etc. In the latter method the ego distorts to infinite wisdom, instead of believing in the rightness of things. It assumes that suffering is evil whereas it may be good for the sufferer.

ROBERT KING

1. Pluto governs atomic research and atom bomb. If it dynamic, abrupt, snatching, dramatic and widespread.
2. The financial slump of the 30's followed the discovery of Uranus as the French Revolution followed the discovery of Uranus.
3. The Pliocene Age ended 1898-1900 but is in transition now. Although the Aequarian started then it will take some time to get under way.
4. Ephemeris use to choose good travel date. Any day is good for travel when the Moon is in good aspects with Mars, and in conjunction with Mars.
5. The Moon is a key to travel. Mercury is a sub-influence below the Moon for travel. Mercury makes wind, hence is important for plane travel.

ROBERT KING (continued)

6. Uremus is the octave of Mercury. Neptune is the octave of Venus. Pluto is the octave of Mars.

7. The West should be firm with Russia. She will take advantage of weakness.

(7a)

8. The Indians have no guts. They talk much about a thing but do not seem to be able to carry it through.

A.E. (GEORGE W. RUSSELL): (1) C.W. Leadbeater was a charlatan. (2) Annie Besant, a great orator but for spirituality she was far below W.Q. Judge, who was spiritually the greatest person I have ever met. (3) Yeats is a poet. He never studied philosophy until a few years ago; that is why he was unable to discriminate and accepted a Swami Purohit as his Master. (4) J.M. Fryse taught me magic for eight months. I am glad he went away as magic is dangerous and I ought not to have continued it. Fryse was the most powerful magician I knew. (5) I often wished that Khrisnamurti would run away with some girl and so show up his Messiah-sponsors as fools. (6) You will find your best style in writing as you grow older and learn to write out of your deepest feeling. (7) The human race had spiritual vision in the beginning; it has gone into evolution to add strength to that vision. The "Secret Doctrine" explains evolution in the way I would accept, particularly its interpretation of the the Promethean myth. (8) Primal man had the inner vision; now he must add Action to it. Evolution is doing this for him; having descended from the contemplative he will ascend to the heroic. (9) As a boy I used to see pictures of scenes which I thought were merely imaginative; later I confirmed those scenes by finding them in books. This verified pre-existence for me because some of those scenes go back to ancient civilizations, with which I felt strangely familiar. I really saw these in the astral light. (10) It is often difficult to tell what is imagination and what is clairvoyance. Once I fell into a half-dozze in my office when I was a young man, while sitting next to a clerk of mine. I saw a picture of an old man, a shop and a cobbled street. Later it turned out to be exactly like my clerk's father's shop, as well as the former's sister, whom I also saw in the picture.

6. Uranus is the octave of Mercury. Neptune is the octave of Venus. Pluto is the octave of Mars.
 7. The West should be firm with Russia. She will take advantage of weakness.
 8. The Indians have no guts. They talk much about a thing but do not seem to be able to carry it through.

A. E. (GEORGE W. RUSSELL): (1) G. W. Leadbeater

was a charlatan. (2) Annie Besant, a great orator but for spiritualism she was far below W. G. Judge, who was spiritually the greatest person I have ever met. (3) Yeats is a poet. He never studied philosophy until a few years ago; that is why he was unable to discriminate and accepted a Swami Purohit as his Master. (4) J. M. Prynne taught me magic for eight months. I am glad he went away as magic is dangerous and I ought not to have continued it. Prynne was the most powerful magician I knew. (5) I often wished that Krishnamurti would run away with some girl and so show up his Messiah-sponsors as fools. (6) You will find your best style in writing as you grow older and learn to write out of your deepest feeling. (7) The human race had spiritual vision in the beginning; it has gone into evolution to add strength to that vision. The "Secret Doctrine" explains evolution in the way I would accept, particularly its interpretation of the Promethean myth. (8) Primal man had the inner vision; now he must add Action to it. Evolution is doing this for him; having descended from the contemplative he will ascend to the heroic. (9) As a boy I used to see pictures of scenes which I thought were merely imaginative; later I confirmed those scenes by finding them in books. This verified pre-existence for me because some of those scenes go back to ancient civilizations, with which I felt strangely familiar. I really saw these in the astral light. (10) It is often difficult to tell what is imagination and what is clairvoyance. Once I fell into a half-dose in my office when I was a young man, while sitting next to a clerk of mine. I saw a picture of an old man, a shop and a cobbled street. Later it turned out to be exactly like my clerk's father's shop, as well as the former's sister, whom I also saw in the picture.

ANANDA JENNINGS: (1) I was disappointed in the British Buddhist Lodge. This is probably because it is of theosophical origin. The theosophists have too emotional an approach to truth. The work which Krishnamurti, myself and you are doing is to show a higher approach than this. Hence I leave the theosophists alone and do not interfere or proselytise them in any way. Their work is important and useful in its own place to those who need it. But they are not ready for, and hence unable to grasp, my higher approach. I have found better response among the Universities. (2) During the cholera epidemic at I'Mallai, I remained quite fearless and unharmed. I believe this was because as soon as anxiety about it began to trouble me, I took the problem into the Silence. There I felt it was really remote from me, could not touch me. (3) I feel that you and I and others are working for the same end - the great outpouring of Buddhist consciousness in the world. (4) Alas! I find very few are ready to receive the Truth. It is just two or three here and there that listen to our message with real receptivity and understanding.

10

AMANDA JENNINGS: (1) I was disappointed in the British
 British Lodge. This is probably because it is of theo-
 logical origin. The theologians have too emotional
 an approach to truth. The work which I have done, my-
 self and you are doing is to show a higher approach than
 this. Hence I leave the theologians alone and do not
 interfere or proselyte them in any way. Their work is
 important and useful in its own place to those who need it,
 but they are not ready for, and hence unable to grasp, my
 higher approach. I have found better response among the
 Universalists. (2) During the winter epidemic of
 influenza, I remained quite fearless and unshaken. I
 believe this was because as soon as a patient coughed or
 began to sneeze, I took the medicine into the lungs.
 There I felt it was really remote from me, could not touch
 me. (3) I feel that you and I and others are working for
 the same end - the great enlightenment of mankind, consciousness
 in the world. (4) Alas! I find very few are ready to
 receive the Truth. It is just too far ahead and
 there must listen to our message with real receptivity
 and understanding.

Healing

J.G. Meyling.

stopped. The chakras need some time to absorb

(1) By feeling and vision they clairvoyantly diagnose the precise sickness, even where its true nature is unknown. (2) They have had the gifts since childhood. (3) They see aura and its changes of colour. They learnt that different sicknesses were indicated by different colours. They see seven centres or chakras in aura: (a) top of head (b) forehead (c) throat (d) heart (e) navel (f) abdomen left inside (g) base of spine - sacral. The same is in Leadbeater's books. The centres revolve, the whole aura revolves, if in wrong way that is a sign of sickness. (4) They have always had a spirit-guide. He died 80 years ago. He calls himself TRIVONA but his real name is not revealed to others. (5) Treatment. They project energy from their own aura to patient by lightly touching him with fingers. It is also possible to give absent treatment by telepathy but it is more difficult and needs much more strength. This current is taken in by a particular one of the seven centres which needs it. Different sicknesses affect a particular centre most but the others and even the whole aura show it too. (6) They touch the whole body from head to toe after the patient reclines, at the same time concentrating to pour energy into him. This has become automatic so they can concentrate on treatment whilst holding a conversation with someone else at the same time. But before this, they can intuitively get the kind of treatment the patient needs after a very brief concentration. (7) Most patients get a feeling of heat in the affected parts, but there is no massage given, only light finger touching. (8) All bodily sicknesses are not psychically caused. There are differences. ~~Some are caused~~ by germs and other physical causes. (9) The idea that weaknesses of character express themselves in bodily sickness is largely correct but not in all cases. The treatment is really such that the patient cures himself. He receives enough strength over a course of treatment that the centres in his own aura get strong enough to heal it. When the power thus transmitted is too much for the aura to bear, treatment is

Some are caused

scraped. The chakras need some time to expand.

too much for the aura to bear. treatment is
 centres in his own aura get strong enough to
 strength over a course of treatment that the
 the patient cures himself. He receives enough
 all cases. The treatment is really such that
 bodily sickness is largely correct but not in
 weaknesses of character express themselves in
 and other physical causes. (9) The idea that
 there are differences. Constitutionally by gamma
 bodily sicknesses are not psychically caused.
 given, only light finger touching. (8) All
 in the affected parts, but there is no massage
 tion. (7) Most patients get a feeling of heat
 the patient needs after a very brief concentra-
 they can intuitively get the kind of treatment
 someone else at the same time. But before this
 on treatment whilst holding a conversation with
 has become automatic so they can concentrate
 concentrating to pour energy into him. This
 after the patient reclines, at the same time
 (6) They touch the whole body from head to toe
 the others and even the whole aura show it too.
 sicknesses affect a particular centre most but
 the seven centres which needs it. Different
 This current is taken in by a particular one of
 is more difficult and needs much more strength
 to give absent treatment by telepathy but it
 touching him with fingers. It is also possible
 energy from their own aura to patient by lightly
 ed to others. (5) Treatment. They project
 himself TRIVONA but his real name is not reveal-
 a spirit-guide. He died 80 years ago. He calls
 a sign of sickness. (4) They have always had
 whole aura revolves, it in wrong way that is
 Leebester's books. The centres revolve, the
 (g) base of spine - sacral. The same is in
 (b) heart (e) navel (f) abdomen left inside
 aura: (a) top of head (d) forehead (c) throat
 colours. They see seven centres or chakras in
 erent sicknesses were indicated by different
 its changes of colour. They learnt that diff-
 gifts since childhood. (3) They see auras and
 true nature is unknown. (2) They have had the
 diagnose the precise sickness, even where its
 (1) by feeling and vision they clairvoyantly

J.G. Meyling

Healing

the power so some patients get headache or fatigue some hours after treatment but after a night's sleep all is absorbed by the aura and these feelings pass away. (10) Some cases healed in two or three minutes, others take a long time. Thus, lumbago may be relieved in one treatment. (11) After treatment the healer has idle talk with the patient for a quarter-hour and during that time he removes some bad from the patient's aura and puts healing force into it. (12) Cures are permanent because the patient is told what he is doing wrong and that until the change inner or outer - is made there is no cure. (13) If the patient withholds or falsifies some facts from the healer the latter knows them intuitively. (14) Diathermy and herbs are used in treatment, if necessary. (15) He can enter trance at will and leave both the body and the earth sphere. He sees and experiences then his occult teaching and knowledge. (16) He uses the healing work to open their mind and transfer their belief from materialism to spirit. (17) The chief teachings are:- (a) Life in unlimited. (b) People are responsible now for their future after death. (c) People live in illusion, not reality. (d) Missing links of science are perceived. (e) Good and bad are only relative. The individual himself creates the difference between them. He also creates time and space himself. (f) Illness is individual too. You may not speak of "an illness" but only of "my illness." (18) On the question of re-incarnation, it is outside our experience, we know nothing to confirm it. But our field is limited to the next world. (19) Fasting is suitable only for some cases, not all. It is partly an individual matter and partly climatic. It is better to fast in summer. In winter and in such a climate as Holland it is bad. (20) House shortage creates disharmony between families forced to live too closely; this leads to nervous troubles and thence to physical ones. (21) In trance-speaking in public, he often sees his body on the platform but he is outside it and cannot direct it. (22) At night in sleep four nights a week there is full consciousness.

J.G. Myling

the power so some patients get headache or fatigue some hours after treatment but after night's sleep all is absorbed by the ears and these feelings pass away. (10) Some cases healed in two or three minutes, others take a long time. Thus, Lumbago may be relieved in one treatment. (11) After treatment the healer has idle talk with the patient for a quarter-hour and during that time he removes some bad from the patient's ears and puts healing force into it. (12) Cures are permanent because the patient is told what he is doing wrong and that until the change inner or outer - is made there is no cure. (13) If the patient witholds or falsifies some facts from the healer the latter knows them intuitively. (14) Distillery and herbs are used in treatment, if necessary. (15) He can enter trance at will and leave both the body and the earth sphere. He sees and experiences then his occult teaching and knowledge (16) He uses the healing work to open their mind and transfer their belief from materialism to spirit. (17) The chief teachings are: - (a) Life in unlimited. (b) People are responsible now for their future after death. (c) People live in illusion, not reality. (d) Missing links of science are perceived. (e) Good and bad are only relative. The individual himself creates the difference between them. He also creates time and space himself. (f) Illness is individual too. You may not speak of "an illness" but only of "my illness." (18) On the question of re-incarnation, it is outside our experience, we know nothing to confirm it. But our field is limited to the next world. (19) Fasting is suitable only for some cases, not all. It is partly an individual matter and partly climatic. It is better to fast in summer. In winter and in such a climate as Holland it is bad. (20) House shortage creates disharmony between families forced to live too closely; this leads to nervous troubles and thence to physical ones. (21) In trance-speaking in public, he often sees his body on the platform but he is outside it and cannot direct it. (22) At night in sleep four nights a week there is full consciousness.

(23) Meat and tobacco do not affect my occult powers but alcohol inhibits them. After a small glass of wine, even, they cease functioning for two hours. (24) Hypnotism is used only rarely in extreme cases of insanity or violence otherwise, part use because of interference with free will.

Major Vasey: Some years ago I came into contact with a Healer, helping him with the mundane side of his work at the commencement and gradually learning more of the spiritual side. Suffice it to say that when my friend departed I resolved to carry on his work.

I was taught and I believe that healing is a God-given gift, given to everyone of us alike, to use and to develop or not as we choose. In the Gospel of St. Matthew we find the following:—"And when He had called unto Him His disciples He gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease." This power was passed on by the disciples and has been passed on throughout the ages. It is a most personal gift to each one of us who thinks rightly.—And a most impersonal one because of yourself you can do nothing; as every student of Healing realizes that the curative power is due to some super-human presence whom we call God.

Paracelsus teaches us that all organic functions are caused by the activity of one universal principle of life. If the activity of the life principle takes place in an harmonious and regular manner, unimpeded by any obstacles, we are in a state which we call Health. If however, its activity is impeded by any cause, or if it acts abnormally or irregularly we are in a state of disease. You have only to substitute the wor vibration for activity and you will have heard this fact before in this very study group. A few people can see either of those conditions by observing the Aura. That power was not given to me, but I am becoming more sensitive to the radiations ^{from} ~~of~~ other people in other ways: e.g., the other day a friend asked me to give my services to help a woman who had written to him saying that she had to go into Hospital under observation as the doctors did not know what was the matter with her; I took the letter and at once sensed TB. Sure enough a week later my friend had another letter from the woman's husband saying the doctors had diagnosed it as TB.

(.....cont'd)

(23) Meat and tobacco do not affect my occult powers but alcohol inhibits them. After a small glass of wine, even, they cease functioning for two hours. (24) Hypnotism is used only rarely in extreme cases of insanity or violence. Otherwise, part use because of interference with free will.

Major Vasey: Some years ago I came into contact with a Healer, helping him with the unphysical side of his work at the commencement and gradually learning more of the spiritual side. I realized it to say the least when my friend departed I resolved to carry on his work. I was taught and I believe that healing is a God-given gift, given to everyone of us alike, to use and to develop, or not as we choose. In the Gospel of St. Matthew we find the following: "And when he had called unto him His disciples he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease". This power was passed on by the disciples and has been passed on throughout the ages. It is a most personal gift to each one of us who think rightly. And a most important one because of yourself. You can do nothing; as every student of Healing realizes that the creative power is one to some super-human presence whom we call God.

Healer teaches us that all organic functions are causality. The activity of one universal principle of life. If the activity of the life principle takes place in an harmonious and regular manner, unimpeded by any obstacles, we are in a state which we call health. If however, the activity is in some way caused, or if it acts abnormally or irregularly we are in a state of disease. You have only to substitute the sex division for activity and you will have heard and feel before in this very study group. A few people can see either of those conditions by observing the signs. That power was not given to me, but I am becoming more sensitive to the radiations of other people in other ways; e.g., the other day a friend came to give my services to help a woman who had written to him saying that she had to go into hospital under operation as the doctors did not know what was the matter with her. I took the letter and at once sensed TB. Some months a week later my friend had another letter from the woman's husband saying the doctors had diagnosed it as TB.

(1) My consciousness is either deliberately brought down to, or automatically gravitates to the center in the middle of the body below the heart but above the solar plexus. (2) My first meditation with you was unique. It was, as you said it would be, a communion. For the first time in my life I experienced the perfect harmonious blending of consciousness with another person, undisturbed by thoughts even. That is the only ^{true} way for two beings to meet one another, know one another and love one another. (3) In my struggling days, whenever I fell into sex desire, three or four meditations on the middle body center for four or five days re-established my non-desire condition again. (4) I practised psycho-analysis professionally part-time (evenings) for a few years but abandoned it when I realized how incomplete it was, how temporary and superficial its cures were. Only a fully spiritual technique will be of any real avail, I now see. (5) I suffer uneasiness when with people because I feel psychically the ego-tension which they carry with them. Hence I prefer to give absent treatment or correspondence help rather than personal consultation. (6) I was guided from within to give up tea and now take only 1 or 2 cups a day. (7) I am not attracted to physical sex any longer because I now have complete inner satisfaction. This is immeasurably more gratifying. Moreover sex pleasure itself is so brief whereas the inner joy is so much more lasting. (8) In my present condition I am free from all sex desire. It never comes to me. Consequently my wife's demands are refused. I do not consider there is any obligation on my part to satisfy her. She is discontented with this situation I know, but she is free to leave if she wants. I cannot violate my inner peace by yielding to something that is unattractive to me like sex. Not only sex, but all other desires, except to serve humanity, have gradually left me of their own accord as I gradually deepened my meditations and developed them by regular practice three times a day.

them by regular practice three times a day. Gradually I expanded my meditations and developed sex, but all other desires, except to serve humanity, something that is unattractive to me like sex. Not only wants. I cannot violate my inner peace by yielding to situation I know, but she is free to leave if she wishes. I do not consider there is any obligation on ever comes to me. Consequently my wife's demands are recent condition I am free from all sex desire. It presents the inner joy is so much more lasting. (8) In my satisfying. Moreover sex pleasure itself is so brief inner satisfaction. This is immeasurably more physical sex any longer because I now have complete only 1 or 2 cups a day. (7) I am not attracted to guided from within to give up sex and now take help rather than personal consultation. (8) I was prefer to give absent treatment or correspondence ego-tension which they carry with them. Hence I iness when with people because I feel psychically the be of any real avail. I now see. (9) I suffer unness- courses were. Only a fully spiritual technique will incomplete it was, how temporary and superficial its psycho-analysis professionally part-time (evenings) finished my non-desire condition again. (4) I practised middle body center for four or five days re-established into sex desire, three or four meditations on the another. (5) In my struggling days, whenever I fell to meet one another, know one another and love one thoughts even. That is the only way for two beings consciousness with another person, undisturbed by pertained the perfect harmonious blending of communion. For the first time in my life I ex- was unique. It was, as you said it would be, a the solar plexus. (2) My first meditation with you in the middle of the body below the heart but above down to, or automatically gravitates to the center (1) My consciousness is either deliberately brought

MURSHID: (1) When these annual periods of the number-scope cycle arrive, one looks up the natal chart and obeys Nature's law. But this is for spiritual infants. For those who are evolved, the intuition is sufficient guide and the birth-scope may be disregarded. (2) The mind can be perfectly still, attuned to the Absolute Presence, and yet active outwardly in writing. (3) If the voice is not in rhythm with the breath, the effect will be shown. (4) The shocks and sufferings of life enable us to grow. The creation must have variety - bad as well as good. Without it there would be stagnation. (5) Don't get too rigidly attached to one diet. Live on fruits at one time and on fruit juices at another, raw vegetables again, then cooked food, etc. (6) It is possible to live on very little solid food if you know how to draw prana from the air. It is done by using the breath. Draw in gently for seven seconds hold for seven seconds, expel breath over a seven-second period. At the same time use your feeling and taste in getting the awareness of prana. Don't use suggestion, that will merely lead to deceptive imaginings. In this and other self-development, feeling is the important thing. The intellect cannot achieve. (7) Whoever stays with me for a short while, even only seven days, in solitude, will not need to practise formal exercises in meditation even, for he will quickly learn to be in constant meditation all the time, inwardly, however active he is outwardly. This is my own state. I am always in it. It is indeed difficult for me to come out of the absorbed state and I instantly fall back into it as soon as I am free from outer calls on my speech or action. (8) To get success in meditation it is not enough to practise the exercises. There are four 'airs' or 'winds' in the body which must be expelled before this can be attained. (9) Never practise meditation when demoralised or fatigued. It will be useless. At such time, the best thing to do is to relax on a couch lengthways and utterly like a cat, and wait until the condition has passed away. Then only begin meditation. (10) About diet, I advocate flexibility. One day a week should be devoted to raw fruit only, the rest of the week to mixed foods, raw and cooked. I do not object to tea. Care should be taken to avoid excess. (11) It is wrong to say enter the Silence, or hold the Silence. For you cannot enter what you are already in; only you have to become aware of it. Nor can the ego take possession of it as one takes a cup in the hand. The right phase is: Be silent. (12) I sleep only three hours. But they are like a baby - utterly relaxed. I shall show you a practice for sleeping like that and of awaking perfectly refreshed. (13) If troubled by inharmonious thoughts,

MURCHIE: (1) When these annual periods of the number-
 scope arrive, one looks up the natal chart and obeys
 Nature's law. But this is for spiritual health, for
 kinds who are evolved, the intuition is sufficient guide
 and the birth-scope may be disregarded. (2) The mind
 can be perfectly still, attuned to the Absolute Presence,
 and yet active outwardly in writing. (3) If the voice is not
 in rhythm with the music, the effect will be uneven. (4)
 The music and language of life enable us to grow. The
 creation must have variety - bad as well as good. Without
 it there would be stagnation. (5) Don't get too rigidly
 attached to one diet. Live on fruits at one time and on
 fruit juices at another, raw vegetables again, then cooked
 food, etc. (6) It is possible to live on very little solid
 food if you know how to draw fluids from the air. It is
 done by using the breath. Draw in deeply for seven seconds
 hold for seven seconds, expel breath over a seven-second
 period. If the same time use your feeling and taste in
 getting the response of ground. Don't use suggestion,
 that will rarely lead to desirable results. In this
 and other self-development, feeling is the important thing.
 The intellect cannot achieve. (7) However busy with
 for a great while even only seven days, in solitude, will
 not need to practice total exercises in meditation even,
 for we will naturally learn to be in constant meditation all
 the time, intuitively, however well, or is outwardly. This
 is my own state. I am always in it. It is indeed bliss
 and for me it is done. It is as described above and I find
 it will back into it as soon as I am free from outer calls
 on my speed of action. (8) To get success in meditation
 it is not enough to practice the exercises. There are
 four levels of mind; all the body which must be expanded
 before this can be obtained. (9) Never practice with
 that will deteriorate or deteriorate. It will be useless.
 At such times, the best thing to do is to relax on a couch
 language and utterly intense, and wait until the
 condition has passed away. Then only begin meditation.
 (10) About diet. I advocate flexibility. One day a week
 should be devoted to raw fruit only, the rest of the week
 to mixed foods, raw and cooked. I do not object to veg.
 Gays should be taken to avoid excess. (11) It is wrong
 to say enter the Silence, or hold the Silence, for you
 cannot enter that you are already in; only you have to
 become aware of it. You can the ego take possession of
 it as one takes a cup in the hand. The right phase is
 Be silent. (12) I sleep only three hours. But I am
 are like a baby - nervously relaxed. I shall show you a
 practice for sleeping like that and of waking perfectly
 refreshed. (13) It is forbidden by the numerous thoughts,

don't try meditation, but relax utterly on a couch until they go. To expel airs: Concentrate feeling on the following organs in turn (like the sucking motion of a pump) up to the mouth from the organ and expel between lips three times each: 1 - Sola plexus. 2 - Liver. 3 - Heart. 4 - Lungs. 5 - Brain. Except this last, No.5. exhale through nostrils. The result should be a feeling of unity between mind and body, a result of the mind's inactive calmness and union with the body. Relax before drawing in the breath. Sit crosslegged. Expand lungs, then close them in. Keep spine straight always in all yoga exercises. Base of spine, where you will feel an up & down oscillation. Draw breath and exhale through nostril. (14) Concentrate on sternum (below ribs). Don't think that you want to be still; just let yourself go. Don't recall memory of uplift; get a new inspiration. Let the mind become as if asleep without thoughts, even as if losing consciousness. Thus you pass through to the planes to peace. Do no breathing exercise for No.14. At times you may get a jerking of nerves, starting up as if out of half sleep. This shows there is still air to be got rid of in the nerves.

(15) During the summer early-autumn 1948 period, a spiritual light or revelation or personage will appear in China. Although chiefly for the Chinese people, it will be known by, and listened to, in the rest of the world.

(16) The transmission of fear though, as in the case of fear of theft of valuables, may reach someone's mind and of itself put into him the very idea of stealing those particular valuables. (17) If a man is really possessed of peace, there will be no thoughts - only a void.

(18) A highly evolved person is greater than his planetary influences. (19) I have the power to take into myself the sicknesses of my disciples. When this happens they are cured overnight, and I know how to throw off the ailment I picked up from them. I do this healing by a meditation. (20) We must obey the law of Numbers as the whole universe is formed on it. (21) Do not have fear of any kind for that alone can keep you from entering the deepest state of thought-free meditation.

(22) If the higher self is really attained it will show in the way one walks and speaks. Even the voice will change, for it is connected with breath.

(16b) him, and in this same trance-like state he may have real contact with the spirit. Both experiences seem real to the medium. The contact of real experience is not the same as imaginary ones, however real they may seem; however much plunged in trance the medium or hypnotic subject be. Still more, the medium might be carried away by some other entity before he arrives at his goal; and unknowingly he can thus give you an entirely wrong account. (25)

my Master. It was chiefly to make self passive to him. But now I am independent being an adept. I no longer need to do that; as I have found God I can stand on my own feet. It was only a means to an end, not the end itself. (26) As Mak Hoteq quoted Jesus, saying "No man cometh to the Father except by me" and he explained that "me" means the Master and that hence a Master is absolutely essential. Go back to your master in India to take your great initiation from him. Gaze his gaze every day, after he passes into trance, and let him live in you. Yield yourself up to him. Gaze into his eyes until you lose yourself until you are able to FEEL the truth. This is what was done in the higher initiations of the Great Pyramid. (27) The time has come for these things to be made known once more. The world must rediscover its lost knowledge. Those who want to seek us out may certainly find us, but that is not to say that we are therefore going to appear in person under the full glare of modern publicity to be examined and cross-examined by the millions of doubters and sceptics. We shall and must retain our reserve and our seclusion, but those who seek may approach us through our disciples. Hence we turn all such seekers over to the care of our disciples, who become their tutors and who may, in time, turn a selected few of the seekers over to us eventually. (28) There is still a third group of masters who actually move in the world to serve mankind. They too are linked up with the other two classes and are in conscious communication with them on inner planes of consciousness. (29)

The teaching of symbolism is only for beginners, an intellectual thing, and to begin the real practice of the Path is much higher. (30) The trance of the spiritualist medium permits his mind to go into space either by some method of training or by mere real imagination. That, he may only contact his own idea of some invisible being, and not really contact that being or spirit; but he is nevertheless still in some trance-like state. Or he may have a clear conception of this being gained from genuine contact with

- MURKIN -

(23) Whatever darkness or material destructions (16a) mankind goes through in this generation, we shall come nearer to light and spirit, nearer to a change in the consciousness of humanity that will bring them to a more spiritual life. (24) After I come out of my spirit center to go down into intellect I do not have to sit and practice meditation in order to return to spirit. My consciousness flies back there.

(25) My training was to stay for 5 years with my Master. It was chiefly to make self passive to him. But now I am independent being, an adept. I no longer need to do that; as I have found God I can stand on my own feet. It was only a means to an end, not the end itself. (26) Ra Mak Hotep quoted Jesus' saying "No man cometh to the Father except by me" and he explained that "me" means the Master and that hence a Master is absolutely essential. Go back to your master in India to take your great initiation from him. Catch his gaze every day, after he passes into trance, and let him live in you. Yield yourself up to him. Gaze into his eyes until you lose yourself until you are able to FEEL the truth. This is what was done in the higher initiations of the Great Pyramid. (27) The time has come for these things to

be made known once more. The world must rediscover its lost knowledge. Those who want to seek us out may certainly find us, but that is not to say that we are therefore going to appear in person under the full glare of modern publicity to be examined and cross-examined by the millions of doubters and sceptics. We shall and must retain our reserve and our seclusion, but those who seek may approach us through our disciples. Hence we turn all such seekers over to the care of our disciples, who become their tutors and who may, in time, turn a selected few of the seekers over to us eventually. (28) There is still a third group of masters who actually move in the world to serve mankind. They too are linked up with the other two classes and are in conscious communication with them on inner planes of consciousness. (29)

The teaching of symbolism is only for beginners, an intellectual thing, and to begin the real practice of the Path is much higher. (30) The trance of the spiritualist medium permits his mind to go into space either by some method of training or by mere unaided imagination. That, he may only contact his own idea of some invisible being, and not really contact that being or spirit, but he is nevertheless still in some trance-like state. Or he may have a clear conception of this being gained from genuine contact with

F.D. ROBB. (1) I do not eat second helpings at dinner. (2) Most healing and teaching work is done in sleep. (3) The healing treatments do not really become effective until the patient goes to sleep. You see that even with animals. (4) The metaphysical (mental-spiritual) side of my healing treatment begins automatically as soon as a patient comes to me for cure by the mere entry or contact with my atmosphere. It is just the same with you. A would-be pupil begins to receive instruction and inner help from the first meeting with your atmosphere. It even starts, in a lesser degree, from the reading of your books, as they carry your vibrations, hence your atmosphere, too. (5) The spiritual path for modern man does not end in the idle monastery, but in the active life. At the best such an institution may be useful as temporary retreat but even then much depends on the way it is used. It should not be to escape from coping with the problems of human life. (6) I value cooked oats as an article of diet very highly, to replace meat. (7) My healing is done by a combination of physical methods and metaphysical: i.e., drawing on the Cosmic Consciousness. It works through the magnetic field on the sympathetic nervous system. (8) The human body is not constituted to live on raw food exclusively. Even in the pre-fire age food was cooked by sun-drying. (9) The body does need some starch, but the quantity depends on the kind and amount of work it does. It is true though that we eat too much starch. (10) My knowledge has been derived from the courses of Amorc Rosicrucians, to which I have belonged for many years. (11) My massage produces both heat and cold--- according to what is needed. An inflammatory condition requires cooling but a chill condition requires heating. The healing adjusts itself to this requirement. (12) I never use the term "subconscious" it is wrong; the "true self" is more correct. (13) You are drawing on the same Cosmic force and doing the same work really with your writing as I am doing with my healing: it is all a matter of vibration. The printed page carries to the reader, magically, the inner force you put into your words. Those who feel this force when reading will eventually--even after many years--be urged from within to seek you out and become your pupils. The force touches their inner self at the time.

I do not eat second helpings at dinner. (1) Most healing and teaching work is done in sleep. (2) The healing treatments do not really become effective until the patient goes to sleep. You see that even with animals. (3) The physiological (mental) side of my healing treatment begins immediately as soon as a patient comes to me for cure by the mere entry in contact with my atmosphere. It is just the same with you. A would-be pupil begins to receive instruction and inner help from the first meeting with your atmosphere. In even states, in a lesser degree, from the reading of your books, as they carry your vibrations, hence your atmosphere, too. (4) The spiritual path for modern man does not end in this world, but in the active life. At the best such an instruction may be treated as temporary rest but even then much depends on the way it is used. It should not be to separate from coping with the problems of human life. (5) I value cooked food as an article of diet very highly, to replace meat. (6) My healing is done by a combination of my focal methods and metaphysical. It is directed on the Cosmic consciousness. It works through the magnetic field on the sympathetic nervous system. (7) The human body is not constituted to live on raw food exclusively. Even in the primitive stage man was cooked by fire. (8) The body does not need more energy but the mental energies on the mind and amount of work it does. It is fine enough that we eat food which is (9) We know that we are derived from the Creator of the world and that I have believed for many years. (10) We are made of matter, form, and spirit. According to what is needed. An instantaneous condition requires nothing but a still condition of being. (11) The healing energy itself is the result of the treatment. I never use the term "suggestion" as it is wrong; the "word" is not correct. (12) You are dealing on the same Cosmic force and doing the same work really with your writing as I am doing with my healing. It is all a matter of vibration. The printed page comes to the reader, mentally, the inner force you put into your words. Those who feel this force when reading will eventually—even after many years—be urged from within to seek you out and become your pupils. The force touches their inner self at the time.

(14) The increase of Electro Potential in Sub-normal Body. The ratio of activity conducted by an increase of the potential of the electronic manifestation, produced by the alteration of the factor, where the blending of both rays made themselves co-operate, is in proportion of a three to one increase in the psychic sphere, further contained and made in a state of progression by the dormant body during the state of sleep. (15) Although inactivity of the conscious portion of the brain to outward or internal conditions does not make itself known, a higher amount of radiation is manufactured by the glands, going directly to main areas of depletion, whence the cellular growth or activity is enhanced by the spectacular manifesting vibration. (16) Healing is operated upon a short wave high potential wave band, (electronic). Is interrupted less in an atmosphere where UVR have been decreased and in this state is more readily absorbed by the patient. (17) The natural method of healing, that is the actual body cellular building up is a continuous process, hence the areas involved for healing have been over active, a pathway has been opened wide- when external healing (contact) is given difficulty arises in closing down the pathway enabling true healing to take place. (18) With that condition which emanates a high magnetic field, rays have less effect. A natural condition for raising the magnetic content of the body also one which deflects unwanted rays is to have an abundance of water in the system. This can be readily affirmed by an approach into the field of modern electricity with radar, which shows that deflection takes place within a moisture content body, such as clouds, or if another body is placed within the clouds, deflection of both takes place.

ADELA CURTIS My Meditation at our monastery with students only lasts for 15 minutes and we discourage anything more than that for fear of psychic developments or even the trance state happening.

(14) The increase of Electro Potential in Sub-normal Body. The ratio of activity conducted by an increase of the potential of the electronic manifestation produced by the alteration of the factor, when the blending of both rays and themselves co-operate, is in proportion of a three to one increase in the psychic sphere, further contained and held in a state of progression by the dominant body during the state of sleep. (15) Although intensity of the connection portion of the brain is outward or inward conditions does not vary itself, a higher amount of radiation is usually caused by the light, going directly to maintain or even of degeneration, when the cellular growth or activity is enhanced by the spectral manifesting vibration. (16) Healing is operated upon a short wave high potential wave band, (electronic). In investigated cases in an atmosphere where EWS have been decreased and in this state is more readily absorbed by the patient. (17) The natural method of healing, that is the natural body cellular building up is a continuous process, hence the stress involved for healing have been over active, a pathway has been opened, i.e. when external healing (contact) is given different waves in closing down the pathway enabling true healing to take place. (18) With that condition which emanates a high magnetic field, rays have less effect, a natural condition for retaining the magnetic content of the body also one which deflects uncharged rays is to have an abundance of water in the system. This can be readily attained by an approach into the field of modern electricity with water, which shows that deflection takes place within a water content body, such as clouds, or if another body is placed within the cloud, collection of both takes place.

ADVA CURTIS My Meditation at our necessary with elements daily lasts for 15 minutes and we discourage anything more than that for fear of psychic developments or even the trance state happening.

- (1) There is a terrible time coming shortly to this earth but all will end well. The true "Golden Age" however, will not be until the poles run from West to East - and that's a good long time off.
- (2) The next war will come within a year or two i.e. 1949/51. It will be followed by a spiritual era of more goodwill.
- (3) There is now more hate and evil than before the 1939 war.
- (4) The lower and higher astral experiences have come to an end. Now he gets things by intuition and reflection.
- (5) He can still his mind but gets no revelations or experiences in that state.
- (6) One of my astral experiences was to find myself seized from behind by an iron grip and pulled backward while lustful feelings were forced into me. I knew intuitively that to yield would have been failure, relapse and the end of progress (I had during the wakeful state successfully disciplined my mind, after years of lust, to eradicate every sensual thought the moment it appeared). But I emerged from the test a victor and the evil entity, whom I could not see but whose presence I could feel, left me - defeated. The one thing that saved me was the resolve to keep my mind continuously on the thought of resistance to it.
- (7) The purity referred to in the Beatitude is not sexual, it is the freedom from separateness.
- (8) All my astral experiences occurred in sleep at night, never in meditation at day. As soon as I went to bed, I'd fall asleep and then wake up into the 'conscious sleep' state, wherein I knew quite well what condition I was in.
- (9) The greatest sin is not lust but hate. The greatest virtue is Love. All moral culture has this wide benevolence, goodwill, as its final goal.
- (10) The World-Mind exists but it is a circumscribed entity within the unlimited Absolute Mind.
- (10a) Communism is the Devil's imitation of the true spiritual universal brotherhood.

- (1) There is a terrible time coming shortly to this earth but all will end well. The true "Golden Age" however, will not be until the poles run from West to East - and that's a good long time off.
- (2) The next war will come within a year or two. It will be followed by a spiritual era of more goodwill.
- (3) There is now more hate and evil than before the 1939 war.
- (4) The lower and higher astral experiences have come to an end. Now he gets things by intuition and reflection.
- (5) He can still his mind but gets no revelations or experiences in that state.
- (6) One of my astral experiences was to find myself seized from behind by an iron grip and pulled backward while lustful feelings were forced into me. I knew intuitively that to yield would have been failure, release and the end of progress. I had during the waking state successfully disciplined my mind, after years of lust, to eradicate every sensual thought the moment it appeared. But I emerged from the test a victor and the evil entity, whom I could not see but whose presence I could feel, left me - defeated. The one thing that saved me was the resolve to keep my mind continuously on the thought of reliance to it.
- (7) The purity referred to in the Beatitudes is not sexual, it is the freedom from separateness.
- (8) All my astral experiences occurred in sleep at night, never in meditation at day. As soon as I went to bed, I'd fall asleep and then wake up into the 'conscious sleep' state, wherein I knew quite well what condition I was in.
- (9) The greatest sin is not lust but hate. The greatest virtue is love. All moral culture has this wide benevolence, goodwill, as its final goal.
- (10) The World-Mind exists but it is a circum-scribed entity within the unlimited Absolute Mind.
- (11) Communism is the Devil's imitation of the true spiritual universal brotherhood.

(11) There is an animal-body evolution of forms but not a spiritual-mind evolution. The spirit cannot evolve. The individual entity is this Spirit individuated and temporarily unaware of its true identity.

(12) I have no fears. How could I have them when I am aware that Love is supreme in the universe, that whatever happens it is good and wise because in accord with God's plan?

(13) My old interests and desires have fallen away of their own accord. I used to be a club man, drinker and low-liver; that has all fallen away. The playing of cards, the reading of light novels, bores me now - I prefer a serious book on religion or mysticism.

(14) I do not pray. What have I to pray for? Whatever happens to me is accepted as in the divine plan, as wisely ordained. Why should I seek to change it? Nor do I believe in expressing love to God. That is right and useful in the beginning but not at this advanced stage. For I am ever conscious now of God's love flowing into me, so I let it flow out of me again to other people. Why should I turn it and send it back to its source?

(15) The spirits of the dead do exist. I have talked with many of them, including acquaintances I knew in the earth life. They continue with the same character, the same interests, as before. They are aware that they are 'dead' but their life and surroundings seem to be just as material to them, and they themselves are just as materialistic as before.

(16) It is true that Europe suffered more than the U.S.A. but it drew no lessons and is worse than before the war: there is class hatred and selfishness where it did not exist before. America will be more responsive to a spiritual message than Europe.

(17) All his astral experiences came in sleep. Before falling asleep he practised a mantram-sentence in English "Sit still and pray for--" and he usually awoke in the conscious sleep (astral) state still repeating the mantram.

(11) There is an animal-body evolution of forms but not a spiritual-mind evolution. The spirit cannot evolve. The individual entity is this Spirit individualized and temporarily unaware of its true identity.

(12) I have no fears. How could I have them when I am aware that Love is supreme in the universe, that whatever happens it is good and wise because in accord with God's plan?

(13) My old interests and desires have fallen away of their own accord. I used to be a club man, drinker and low-liver; that has all fallen away. The playing of cards, the reading of light novels, bores me now - I prefer a serious book on religion or mysticism.

(14) I do not pray. What have I to pray for? Whatever happens to me is accepted as in the divine plan, as wisely ordained. Why should I seek to change it? Nor do I believe in expressing love to God. That is right and useful in the beginning but not at this advanced stage.

For I am ever conscious now of God's love flowing into me, so that it flow out of me again to other people. Why should I turn it and send it back to its source?

(15) The spirits of the dead do exist. I have talked with many of them, including acquaintances I knew in the earth life. They continue with the same character, the same interests, as before. They are aware that they are 'dead' but their life and surroundings seem to be just as material to them, and they themselves are just as materialistic as before.

(16) It is true that Europe suffered more than the U.S.A. but it drew no lessons and is worse than before the war; there is class hatred and selfishness where it did not exist before. America will be more responsive to a spiritual message than Europe.

(17) All his aerial experiences came in sleep. Before falling asleep he practiced a mantra-sentence in English "Sit still and pray for--" and he usually woke in the conscious sleep (astral) state still repeating the mantra.

- (18) He will be used after war to start a new universal religion which will combine Christian truths of Jesus without church dogmas combined with the Eastern truths of Karma and re-birth.
- (19) He experienced the Cosmic Womb - an inner state - once and was re-born. It can be entered once only. This is what Jesus meant by being born again. It is a literal fact. From that time he was spiritually aware.
- (20) Personal effort is useful only in the beginning of the quest. Much more effective is right desire. Man is a being of desire and work on his desires will be the most fruitful way of growth.
- (21) No changes have been required of me in living habits. I smoke and eat ordinary diet.
- (22) The only true free-will is to do God's will to be utterly free of the lower self so as to be able wholly to express the higher self. For whenever there is the necessity to choose between two courses, there is inner conflict, a struggle that prevents the possibility of feeling freedom. I want to reach the stage where God's will only operates in me. Then I will know that only the best and wisest deeds will be done and the possibility of wrong courses will be eliminated.
- (23) I have reached a state of consciousness twice in which I have no body, environment, thoughts, memory or personality - the Void. I am in darkness yet I can see. I have no feeling of any kind; I seem to be nothing but a condition of pure awareness.
- (24) I perceived two half-circles thus:) (. These merged into each other and separated three times and ended up thus: ++ linked together by what looked like an iron bolt, complete with nut. It seemed to me to represent the waking world and the world of spirit and that, after I had been granted three more mystical experiences, those two worlds would become linked for me.
- (25) I perceived some distance away three bodies about the size and shape of the prisms of old-fashioned candelabra with a flat side up. They were spaced thus: a . b, and c were dark but a
b, c,

(18) He will be used after war to start a new universal religion which will combine Christian truths of Jesus without church dogmas combined with the Eastern truths of Karma and re-birth.

(19) He experienced the Cosmic Womb - an inner state - once and was re-born. It can be entered once only. This is what Jesus meant by being born again. It is a liberal fact. From that time he was spiritually aware.

(20) Personal effort is useful only in the beginning of the quest. Much more effective is right desire. Man is a being of desire and work on his desires will be most fruitful way of growth.

(21) No changes have been required of me in living habits. I smoke and eat ordinary diet.

(22) The only true free-will is to do God's will to be utterly free of the lower self so as to be able wholly to express the higher self. For whenever there is the necessity to choose between two courses, there is inner conflict, a struggle that prevents the possibility of feeling freedom. I want to reach the stage where God's will only operates in me. Then I will know that only the best and wisest deeds will be done and the possibility of wrong courses will be eliminated.

(23) I have reached a state of consciousness twice in which I have no body, environment, thoughts, memory or personality - the Void. I am in darkness yet I can see. I have no feeling of any kind; I seem to be nothing but a condition of pure awareness.

(24) I perceived two half-circles (thus:) . These merged into each other and separated three times and ended up thus: ++ linked together by what looked like an iron bolt, complete with nut. It seemed to me to represent the waking world and the world of spirit and that, after I had been granted three more mystical experiences, those two worlds would become linked for me.

(25) I perceived some distance away three bodies about the size and shape of the prisms of old-fashioned candlesticks with a flat side up. They were spaced thus: a . b and c were dark but b . c

was full of a glow resembling the heart of a very hot coal fire and seemed in some way to be alive. Between this bright body and my awareness there was a sort of telepathy and I knew it was mind and spirit - 'Nous', and that it belonged to me. On awakening, I thought these three bodies should fit together into one. Is it possible that I was shown a presentation of my "space-time" self - spirit, psychic and earth bodies - from the point of view of the Overself?

(26) I have several times seen my earth body from the outside and my astral body twice. The second time it went into "reverse." Starting from my present age- 65, it went back rapidly and I ended up as a small naked baby, lying on my back. There were no incidents of my past life presented.

(27) I have also been granted a glimpse of my last two incarnations. I don't mean that I had visions and thought that I was the person concerned. I actually was that person occupied that body and thought as that body. In the first I had a brown body and was in a clearing in a forest, filled with holy wisdom and reverence, waiting for some revelation or realization. I believe that just as I was taken back 1280 years, so as I stood in that forest I had a glimpse forward into my present incarnation, in which what I had spent my life working for would be realized. I had to wait so long on account of spiritual or intellectual pride and had to go through an incarnation as a very dull and stupid Irish gentleman. I had to compose and write some speech or important document which could not be left to another to do for me and this was causing me great trouble. This trait has followed me and there is nothing I dislike more than having to write a letter.

(28) I have also been on the earth so long ago that there were giant lizards and the ground on which I walked was undulating in waves.

(29) Since (25) I have felt as if I were at the end of a long invisible wire at the other end of which was the Overself, but there has been no special feeling of joy or awe.

De B.S.

was full of a glow resembling the heart of a very hot coal fire and seemed in some way to be alive. Between this bright body and my awareness there was a sort of telepathy and I knew it was mind and spirit - 'Mons', and that it belonged to me. On awakening, I thought these three bodies should fit together into one. It is possible that I was shown a presentation of my "space-time" self - spirit, psychic and earth bodies - from the point of view of the Overself?

(26) I have several times seen my earth body from the outside and my astral body twice. The second time it went into "reverse". Starting from my present age - 63, it went back rapidly and I ended up as a small naked baby, lying on my back. There were no incidents of my past life presented.

(27) I have also been granted a glimpse of my last two incarnations. I don't mean that I had visions and thought that I was the person concerned. I actually was that person occupied that body and thought as that body. In the first I had a brown body and was in a clearing in a forest, filled with holy wisdom and reverence, waiting for some revelation or realization. I believe that just as I was taken back 1280 years, so as I stood in that forest I had a glimpse forward into my present incarnation, in which what I had spent my life working for would be realized. I had to wait so long on account of spiritual or intellectual pride and had to go through an incarnation as a very dull and stupid Irish gentleman. I had to compose and write some speech or important document which could not be left to another to do for me and this was causing me great trouble. This trait has followed me and there is nothing I dislike more than having to write a letter.

(28) I have also been on the earth so long ago that there were giant lizards and the ground on which I walked was undulating in waves. (29) Since (28) I have felt as if I were at the end of a long invisible wire at the other end of which was the Overself, but there has been no social feeling of joy or awe.

- (30) The nearest to mystical ecstasy was the time I received the sacrament of bread on some high plane. I was kneeling, with cupped hands, and the bread was placed by an invisible celebrant, and gradually de-materialized after I had placed it in my mouth. I then had a feeling of great peace, contentment and holy awe, but I never have meaningless rapturous visions.
- (31) When I first began consciously to use the astral body a guide was sent who held my hand, showed me my sleeping body lying in bed beside that of my wife and how to gently press my forehead against the window and pass through.
- (32) My besetting sin was lust. I was on a broad plain; about 50 yards ahead of me was a large cross, planted in the ground. I was in twilight but behind the cross was the light of early sunrise. I was struggling towards the cross followed by many lewd entities, who were trying to induce me to stay with them. I did not yield to them, but awoke before I reached the cross. This was surely direct guidance.
- (33) A few weeks later I first met my astral double face to face, and I was disgusted! It was a parody of myself, of a dirty yellow complexion and loped along with the gait of a wolf. Some months later I again confronted my astral double, greatly improved.....it went back very rapidly in time, becoming younger and younger until it ended up as a small naked baby, lying on its back, with arms and legs stretched upwards. There were no incidents at all.
- (34) Later I realized the significance of this, although Steiner says that this living backward takes place after death. I now believe this to be the hidden meaning of Jesus' saying, "Except ye become again as a little child..." Steiner says that if this living backward stops at any unfortunate incidents in one's life it means that the wrong done must be wiped out in a future incarnation. It reminds me also of the "book of the recording angel." (There is also on a higher plane, an oblong shaped book called, in my case, the "Book of the 53 secrets." I was only allowed to glance at the first page on which were six entries. No more - it is not yet finished.)

(30) The nearest to mystical ecstasy was the time I received the sacrament of bread on some high plane. I was kneeling, with cupped hands, and the bread was placed by an invisible celestial being, and gradually de-materialized after I had placed it in my mouth. I then had a feeling of great peace, contentment and holy awe, but I never have meaningful or rapturous visions.

(31) When I first began consciously to use the astral body a guide was sent who held my hand, showed me my sleeping body lying in bed beside that of my wife and how to gently press my forehead against the window and pass through.

(32) My besetting sin was lust. I was on a plain; about 50 yards ahead of me was a large cross, planted in the ground. I was in twilight but behind the cross was the light of early sunrise. I was struggling towards the cross followed by many low entities, who were trying to induce me to stay with them. I did not yield to them, but woke before I reached the cross. This was surely direct guidance.

(33) A few weeks later I first met my astral double face to face, and I was disgusted! It was a parody of myself, of a dirty yellow complexion and loped along with the gait of a wolf. Some months later I again confronted my astral double, greatly improved.... it went back very rapidly in time, becoming younger and younger until it ended up as a small naked baby, lying on its back, with arms and legs stretched up-wards. There were no incidents at all.

(34) Later I realized the significance of this although Steiner says that this living backward takes place after death. I now believe this to be the hidden meaning of Jesus' saying, "except ye become again as a little child...." Steiner says that if this living backward stops at any unfortunate incidents in one's life it means that the wrong done must be wiped out in a future incarnation. It reminds me also of the "book of the recording angel." (There is also on a higher plane, an oblong shaped book called in my case, the "book of the 33 secrets." I was only allowed to glance at the first page on which were six entries. No more - it is not yet finished.)

(35) Dramatization of my release from lust - The time of final parting seemed to have come; Lust was personified as a dark handsome woman with red painted lips. When I told her I had made up my mind to leave her, she first stormed, then wept and begged me to stay. Finally she became reconciled to the parting and asked me to kiss her good-bye, which I did with a feeling of pity but not of regret. As I turned away I was met by another woman, fair and calm - Virtue, and as I walked by her side, I woke up.

(36) I am trying to make use of my dream life to continue my meditations; striving after consciousness in that time series which is nearest to the Void; where thought can function and I may be consciously aware of my relationship to the Monad. I think this cannot be realized until my "Egoity" is transferred from the Person to the eternal reincarnating Self - the Second Birth. After this the lower bodies would become merely vehicles in which the Spirit could manifest in the lower worlds. I long ago offered up my personality and free-will. Having been granted glimpses of several of my incarnations, each one of which must have seemed of supreme importance at the time, why should I value my present one more than the others? They have gone, in mind... I used to think that when the drop sunk back into the ocean it was lost. I know now that the ocean becomes the drop. My consciousness can never grow less. Ultimately, I am and everyone else, is God.

(37) I am beginning to think that there is a space-time where things which are going to happen on earth occur first; but it seems to work in a way that seems strange to us, that is, the result happens first and causes are built in afterwards.

(38) After having experienced the Ocean of Transparent Darkness and Undifferentiated Mind, I have now experienced the Ocean of Light and Love - Love as existing in its own right, the very essence of good and well-wishing, without the metaphysical need of an opposite.

(35) Dramatization of my release from Just -
the time of final parting seemed to have come;
Just was personified as a dark handsome woman with
red painted lips. When I told her I had made
up my mind to leave her, she first stormed, then
wept and begged me to stay. Finally she became
reconciled to the parting and asked me to kiss
her good-bye, which I did with a feeling of pity
but not of regret. As I turned away I was met
by another woman, fair and calm - Virtue, and as
I walked by her side, I woke up.

(36) I am trying to make use of my dream life to
continue my meditations; arriving after con-
sciousness in that time series which is nearest
to the Void; where thought can function and I
may be consciously aware of my relationship to
the World. I think this cannot be realized
until my "agony" is transferred from the person
to the eternal reincarnating self - the second
birth. After this the lower bodies would become
merely vehicles in which the spirit could mani-
fest in the lower worlds. I long ago offered
up my personality and free-will. Having been
granted glimpses of several of my incarnations,
each one of which must have seemed of supreme
importance at the time, why should I value my
present one more than the others? They have
gone, in mind... I used to think that when the
drop sank back into the ocean it was lost. I
know now that the ocean becomes the drop. My
consciousness can never grow less. Ultimately,
I am and everyone else, is God.

(37) I am beginning to think that there is a
space-time where things which are going to
happen on earth occur first; but it seems to
work in a way that seems strange to us, that is,
the result happens first and causes are built in
afterwards.

(38) After having experienced the Ocean of Trans-
parent Darkness and Undifferentiated Mind, I
have now experienced the Ocean of Light and Love
- love as existing in its own right, the very
essence of good and well-wishing, without the
metaphysical need of an opposite.

(39) I was just a centre of consciousness, without thoughts, but, in this case, there was added feeling and a sense of movement. From or through me gently flowed the most intense love and goodwill - not for anything; there was nothing there. All about me was Light, not a brilliant or fierce light but pure Light, "the Light that never was on land or sea."

(40) The Ocean of Darkness and Mind is the Father. The Ocean of Light and Love is the Mother, the Holy Ghost. The above I know to be truth and uncontradictable.

(41) The following I believe to be true. Above these two Oceans there is the Unknowable, Cosmic Will or Purpose which I think of as π (pi), a sort of plus-ness which makes the whole greater than the sum of its parts (vide Morrish's "Outline of Metaphysics"). Hegel wrote, "this one immutable substance separates (a part of) itself from itself and makes this second aspect of itself its polar opposite." When the law of Cosmic Karma decrees manifestation divine Will flashes down and on its passage "between" the Ocean of Darkness and the Ocean of Light absorbs each. When this happens thought and imagination arise and a time of some sort is, of course, necessary. Thus is the Son born into manifestation - spiritual manifestation. Christianity would thus seem to have got a wrong conception of the Trinity. Instead of the Holy Ghost proceeding from the Father and the Son, in truth the Son proceeds from the Father and the Holy Ghost. The Son now manifests as Atma and has, to work with, Manas and Buddhi. (symbolised in the sign Pisces). Here is constructed the completed World in the divine imagination, that is completed up to the standard of perfection aimed at for that particular round.

In the next stage He "builds" up the material world by a process of causes and effects which we call evolution. Manifestation and dissolution have always been going on. The Cosmic, Spiritual and Material stages might roughly be compared with sleep, dream and wakefulness.

(42) Now as above, so below and man must collaborate if he would take a step in evolution be^{fore}

(39) I was just a centre of consciousness, without thoughts, but, in this case, there was added feeling and a sense of movement. From or through me gently flowed the most intense love and goodwill - not for anything; there was nothing there. All about me was light, not a brilliant or fierce light but pure light, "the light that never was on land or sea."
 (40) The Ocean of Darkness and Mind is the Father, the Ocean of light and Love is the Mother, the Holy Ghost. The love I know to be truth and unconditioned.

(41) The following I believe to be true. Above these two Oceans there is the unknowable, Cosmic Will or Purpose which I think of as II (pi), a sort of plura-ness which makes the whole greater than the sum of its parts (vide Morison's "Outline of Metaphysics"). Hegel wrote, "this one immutable substance separates (a part of) itself from itself and makes this second aspect of itself its polar opposite." When the law of Cosmic Karma decrees manifestation divine Will flashes down and on its passage "between" the Ocean of Darkness and the Ocean of light absorbs each. When this happens thought and imagination rise and a time of some sort is, of course, necessarily. Thus is the son born into manifestation - spiritual manifestation. Christianity would thus seem to have got a wrong conception of the Trinity. Instead of the Holy Ghost proceeding from the Father and the Son, in truth the Son proceeds from the Father and the Holy Ghost. The Son now manifests as Adam and has, to work with, Manas and Buddhi (symbolised in the sign faces). Here is constructed the completed world in the divine imagination, that is completed up to the standard of perfection aimed at for that particular round.

In the next stage he "builds" up the material world by a process of causes and effects which we call evolution. Manifestation and dissolution have always been going on. The Cosmic, Spiritual and Material stages might roughly be compared with sleep, dream and wakefulness.
 (42) Now as above, so below and man must collapse if he would take a step in evolution here.

the mass of his fellows. Just as above Mind was united with Love and balanced by Will so must man unite by his will his purified mind to his feeling or desire nature - his astral self. The astral body must become a replica of the Mental body in astral matter. Our minds and desires are not balanced and controlled by our wills because of a "displacement factor", symbolised in the structure of the Great Pyramid. If I apply the symbol of a triangle to myself, I know that all my angles should be equal, so that a line dropped from the apex would equally divide the base (Sattva). This is not yet the case. If it were, my will and the divine Will would be the same and my "Egoity" would be in my higher Self instead of in my beastly personality. The divine Will may be thought of as a straight line passing through the centre of every pair of opposites.

(43) For a man to be born again, that is a second birth in this world here and now, free from displacement and so back at the centre where he rightfully belongs, it is necessary that the Cosmic process of birth be recapitulated for his benefit. I am hopeful that, having, by Grace, got two-thirds of the Way, the process will be completed in this life time, because I had a spiritual vision, in the moment between wakefulness and sleep, as follows:

(44) About me was a field of ripe wheat, clean, not a tare, glowing with inward golden light. Next, a bound sheaf was presented as a "close-up" and I could see each grain magnified. This was withdrawn and a breeze seemed to curve and lengthen each stalk, which grew rapidly longer and thinner, until I was surrounded by whirling golden light.

(45) Light is the first manifestation of movement and love the second. Mind, existing without movement is in darkness. It wills, "Let there be light," that is the first and 'finest' vibration of Cosmic 'substance.' With these primary tools It 'creates' and sustains all that is. We might say that the numbers 1.2.3. hold the Cosmic secret.

the mass of his fellows. Just as above Mind was united with love and balanced by Will so must men unite by his will his purified mind to his feeling or desire nature - his astral self. The astral body must become a replica of the Mental body in astral matter. Our minds and desires are not balanced and controlled by our wills because of a "displacement factor" symbolised in the structure of the Great Pyramid. I apply the symbol of a triangle to myself. I know that all my angles should be equal, so that a line dropped from the apex would equally divide the base (Bastus). This is not yet the case. If it were, my will and the divine will would be the same and my "egoity" would be in my higher Self instead of in my earthly personality. The divine will may be thought of as a straight line passing through the centre of every pair of opposites.

(43) For a man to be born again, that is a second birth in this world here and now, free from displacement and so back at the centre where he rightfully belongs, it is necessary that the Cosmic process of birth be recapitulated for his benefit. I am hopeful that, having, by Grace, got two-thirds of the way, the process will be completed in this life time, because I had a spiritual vision, in the moment between waking-ness and sleep, as follows:

(44) About me was a field of ripe wheat, clean, not a tare, glowing with inward golden light. Next, a pound sheaf was presented as a "close-up" and I could see each grain magnified. This was withdrawn and a breeze seemed to curve and fan - en each stalk, which grew rapidly longer and thinner, until I was surrounded by whirling golden light.

(45) Light is the first manifestation of movement and love the second. Mind, existing without movement is in darkness. It wills "let there be light", that is the first and 'finest' vibration of Cosmic 'substance'. With these primary tools I 'create', and sustain all that is. We might say that the numbers 1,2,3 hold the Cosmic secret.

(46) Before theopoiesis, a new set of vehicles must be created. This process is what second birth is, the birth of a spiritual self (from what was a mental self) from the union of gnosis with agape on the highest level. On a lower level a new psyche is born from the union of the present purified psyche with Virgo - the virgin birth- and a new psychic and a new psychophysical vehicle provided. The experiences are vivid and real. The spiritual vehicle is angelic, the psychic vehicles are tubular or cigar-shaped and are vertical, Our present vehicles are prism shaped and horizontal (On they belly shalt thou go)

(47) A is the source of gnosis, B is the source of agape, C. is ontos - active being- the Logos through whom is done the will and purpose of God-the-Unknowable, apart from the Logos.

(48) Yearn day and night for God's love - 'the Good' - as a thing in itself until it becomes so much a part of your sub-conscious self that it intrudes into your night life and will persist after death, so you will never be content in a personal heaven. a

(49) Our idea of ~~the~~ circle is wrong. The true circle is really a 'mode' of a straight line, as a straight line is a 'mode' of a circle. The mean between the two is as in the sign

Pisces. The abstract perfect circle has a circumference four times its diameter. The line is the beginning and the circle the end, yet both are one. Everything between is in Pisces.

(50) Notes on a diagram of the principle of our solar system and of the ultimate 'atom' of radiant energy: the circle now being formed by the passing through each other of the negative and positive hemispheres of Pisces is not allowed entirely to complete itself except at the end of a maumontara. When it is almost complete the solar system is nearly run down.- there is hardly any energy or urge (nisus) left, and all is cold and dead. It is then 'wound up' again by the hemispheres being pulled back through each other and another 'round' begins. When the circle is finally allowed to complete itself wholeness or

(46) Before theopneustia, a new set of vehicles must be created. This process is what second birth is, the birth of a spiritual self (from what was a mental self) from the union of gross level a new psyche is born from the union of the present purified psyche with Virgo - the virgin birth - and a new psychic and a new psycho-physical vehicle provided. The experiences are vivid and real. The spiritual vehicle is angelic, the psychic vehicles are tubular or cigar-shaped and are vertical. Our present vehicles are grain shaped and horizontal (On they belly and then so)

(47) A is the source of gnosis, B is the source of agape, C is oncos - active being - the logos through whom is done the will and purpose of God-the-Unknownable, apart from the logos.

(48) Yearn day and night for God's love - 'the Good' - as a thing in itself until it becomes so much a part of your sub-conscious self that it intrudes into your night life and will persist after death, so you will never be content in a personal heaven.

(49) Our idea of the circle is wrong. The true circle is really a 'mode' of a straight line, as a straight line is a 'mode' of a circle. The mean between the two is as in the sign Pices. The abstract perfect circle has a circumference four times its diameter. The line is the beginning and the circle the end, yet both are one. Everything between is in Pices.

(50) Notes on a diagram of the principle of our solar system and of the ultimate 'atom' of radiant energy: the circle now being formed by the passing through each other of the negative and positive hemispheres of Pices is not allowed entirely to complete itself except at the end of a meridian. When it is almost complete the solar system is nearly run down - there is hardly any energy or urge (nias) left, and all is cold and dead. It is then wound up again by the hemispheres being pulled back through each other another 'round' begins. When the circle is finally allowed to complete itself wholeness or

perfection is reached and all merges back again into the Supreme.

No perfection can exist apart from the Supreme, hence the 'Eons' of earth and other planets were projected to provide an incompleteness, without which the Logos could not exist perse or as such.

There was no "unfortunate incident" in the Garden of Eden; it was all planned. The diagram of the principal of the world was projected from the negative pole of Pisces before the Sun was formed. At the end of the present Maumontara, when "all is safely gathered in", the completed and perfected Logos merges back into the Supreme. The Logos does not feel any sense of imperfection. It is like a golden cup half-filled with wine. The wine itself is perfect and cannot be improved but there is room in the cup for more. Only when it is full will the King accept it.

(51) We are in the third "eternity" of the present Maumontara.

(52) The Key. If we put a pair of 'legs' on to point C. and call them Manas and Buddhi we get a picture of Cosmic Man. In the cross we have symbolised the great Cosmic Secret.

II. The Unknowable, The Uncaused Cause, Latent Cosmic Will, Plus-ness.

A. Ocean of Transparent Darkness and Undifferentiated Mind (Nous), God the Father, Latent Capacity, Tamas, Single. There is what we call sight.

B. Ocean of Light and Love, God the Mother, The Holy Ghost. Rajas, Dual. There is what we call sight and feeling, Latent force, power of cohesion.

C. Will or purpose (after passing through A. and B. and absorbing (part of) them) in activity as our World Logos, Atma, Creator of Archetypes, Ruler, Dispenser of Grace, Sattva, Triune, God the Son.

The first becomes the last and then the first again all the way through. 'I am Alpha and Omega' Atmas has Manas and Buddhi to work with.

From this trinity our world is objectified. Atma becoming Man's will, Manas his Mind and Buddhi his astral.

Buddhi his astral.
Atma becoming Man's will, Manas his mind and
from this trinity our world is objectified.

Atmas use Manas and Buddhi to work with.
again all the way through. 'I am Alpha and Omega'
the first becomes the last and then the first

the Son.
ruler, Dispenser of Grace, Sattva, Trine, God
as our World Logos, Atma, Creator of Archetypes,
and B. and absorbing (part of them) in activity
C. Will or purpose (after passing through A.

cohesion.
call sight and feeling, latent force, power of
the Holy Ghost, Rajas, Dual. There is what we
B. Ocean of light and love, God the Mother,
sight.

Capacity, Tamas, Single. There is what we call
enlivened Mind (Nous), God the Father, Latent
A. Ocean of transparent Darkness and Unifier-
Cosmic Will, Plus-ness.

II. The Unknowable, The Uncaused Cause, Latent
symbolized the great Cosmic Secret.
a picture of Cosmic Man. In the cross we have
point C. and call them Manas and Buddhi we get
(S2) the key. If we put a pair of 'legs' on to
present Manuformata.

(S1) we are in the third "eternity" of the
when it is full will the King accept it.
ed but there is room in the cup tomorrow. Only
The wine itself is perfect and cannot be improv-
It is like a golden cup half-filled with wine.
The Logos does not feel any sense of imperfection
and perfected Logos merges back into the Supreme.
when "all is safely gathered in", the completed
formed. At the end of the present Manuformata,
the negative pole of Pisces before the Sun was
of the principal of the world was projected from
Garden of Eden; it was all planned. The diagram
there was no "unfortunate incident" in the
parade or as such.

ness, without which the Logos could not exist
planets were projected to provide an incomplete-
Supreme, hence the 'ams' of earth and other
No perfection can exist apart from the
into the Supreme.

perfection is reached and all merges back again
De B. S. 2.

22

In due course the return journey should commence and so the grand circle be completed. Man, however, on account of his displacement, is unable to play his proper role and has made a little circle of his own, living for a time after death in the astral and if worthy getting into some Heaven of the mental plane; then a sleep and a re-incarnation on earth. Only during an earth life can he switch from the smaller to the larger circle.

(53) Man made in the image of God. Correspondences may be traced as follows:

II Crown of head. A. Forehead B. Heart
C. Logos, Throat (The spoken word being thought in manifestation).

(54) Cosmic Karma, acting in reverse, as it were, has destroyed the ocean of evil astral light and hatred in Nazism and Fascism and will shortly destroy the dark ~~debased~~ mind of Russian communism. (This last is only a guess but it may be true).

(55) "Man is himself the key to all he seeks
He is not exiled from this majesty
But is himself a part of it."

(Alfred Noyes)

"How should man find it? Only through those doors
Which, opening inward, in each separate Soul
Give each man access to that Soul of all
Living within each life, not to be found
Or known, till, looking inward, each alone
Meets the unknowable and eternal God."

(Alfred Noyes)

"This shown a wise contrivance and discovers
Some great Creator sitting on the throne
That so disposeth things for all his lovers
That everyone might reign like God alone."

(Traherne)

"O Wonder and Delight! O sacred Mystery!
My soul a Spirit wide and bright
An image of the Deity.....
That being greatest which did nothing seem."

(Traherne)

(56) Man's consciousness is not absorbed; it absorbs and expands, perhaps from planetary Logoi, Solar, Universal, and so on up to some great Central Sun?

In due course the return journey should commence and so the grand circle be completed. Man, however, on account of his displacement, is unable to play his proper role and has made a little circle of his own, living for a time after death in the astral and if worthy getting into some Heaven of the mental plane; then a sleep and a re-incarnation on earth. Only during an earthly life can he switch from the smaller to the larger circle.

(33) Man made in the image of God. Correspondences may be traced as follows:
 11 Crown of head. A forehead, a heart
 U. Logos, throat (The spoken word being thought in manifestation).

(34) Cosmic Karma, acting in reverse, as it were has destroyed the ocean of evil astral light and hatred in Western and Aryan and will shortly destroy the dark besotted mind of Russian Communism. (This last is only a guess but it may be true.)

(35) "Man is himself the key to all he seeks he is not exiled from this majesty but is himself a part of it."

(Allied Notes)
 "How should man find it? Only through those doors which, opening inward, in each separate soul give each man access to that soul of all living within each life, not to be found or known, till, looking inward, each alone meets the unknowable and eternal God."

(Allied Notes)
 "This shows a wise contrivance and discovers some great Greater sitting on the throne that so disposed things for all his lovers that everyone might remain like God alone."
 (Thelma)

"O Wonder and Delight! O sacred Mystery!
 My soul a spirit wide and bright
 An image of the Deity.....
 That being greatest which did nothing seem."
 (Thelma)

(36) Man's consciousness is not absorbed; it expands and expands beyond from planetary logic Solar, Universal, and so on up to some great Central Sun?

Father Jim Wilson's Healing Technique. 29a

"When I enter into deep contemplation on God's love and purpose, and take any person in fellowship into that consciousness of peace and goodwill, a contagion is caused and the healing life of God is aroused within that person and cures him. It is a sharing, not a force passing through or from my mind. All healings of God, whatever its kind. God's life in mankind works to heal when the hindrances are removed. Rheumatoid arthritis is usually associated with some emotional hardness.....with spiritual starvation. Deep contemplation treatment of a patient can be even more effective while the patient is asleep.

I sit with the patient, putting out of my mind any thought of his physical condition and think only of God's healing power and benevolent purpose and goodwill toward him. This goes on for about a half-hour. This heals him.

The Rev. McLaughlin's Healing Technique.

First we think of God, of Christ's presence. Then we introduce into that the thought of people needing healing. Then we drop that and continue thinking only of God again. It takes only ten minutes.

"When I enter into deep contemplation on God's love and purpose, and take any person in fellow-ship into that consciousness of peace and good-will, a contagion is caused and the healing life of God is caused within that person and cures him. It is a sharing, not a force passing through or from my mind. All healings of God, whatever its kind, God's life in mankind works to heal when the hindrances are removed. Rheumatoid arthritis is usually associated with some emotional hardness.....with spiritual starvation. Deep contemplation treatment of a patient can be even more effective while the patient is asleep.

I sit with the patient, putting out of my mind any thought of his physical condition and think only of God's healing power and benevolent purpose and goodwill toward him. This goes on for about a half-hour. This heals him.

The Rev. McLaughlin's Healing Technique.

First we think of God, of Christ's presence. Then we introduce into that the thought of people needing healing. Then we drop that and continue thinking only of God again. It takes only ten minutes.

But for us who have not the power of seeing the aura there is a very simple artificial means of testing the vibrations. I refer to the pendulum. When it is held over the patient, if the patient is in a healthy state it will rotate clockwise, ~~but if the patient is in a state of disease it will rotate counter-clockwise, then it will waver for a second or two, finally revolving clockwise.~~ That is speaking very generally. Sometimes it starts revolving counter-clockwise, then it wavers for a second or two, finally revolving clockwise. I think this signifies that although there is something wrong, it is neither a serious condition nor one that is likely to be of long duration. If the patient is in a state of disease the pendulum will rotate counter-clockwise. The pendulum is sufficient proof that there are radiations from the human body and it forms a very easily-used diagnostician.

In healing, we visualise the affected part as being in complete harmony with the rest of the body, holding our hands over the seat of the trouble or its appropriate center of astral vibration.

Sometimes we treat with the pendulum. As you see the pendulum has a cavity in which can be placed magnetised water, salts or herbs. When it is so filled the radiations from the filling intermingle with the vibrations of the patient and so effect a cure. For instance, if filled with common salt and swung over the throat, nose and lungs of the patient it will cure the common cold and catarrh. Rosemary filling can be used for some types of headache while water is used for TB.

The whole question of healing depends on recognition of the fact that all disease or disorder comes from the mental plane. Therefore they can only be cured on the mental plane. We can apply palliatives in the form of drugs which may afford relief but right thinking is more useful than the whole pharmacopoeia.

My technique is to place my hand about an inch or two above the patient's head, to utter silently a prayer for us both and, offering myself as a channel, to make myself utterly passive and negative so as to open up to the influx of the divine power. Then I treat the centre which governs the affected organ or part; thus, the chest centre for lung troubles, the solar plexus for stomach and liver troubles, the sacral (base of spine) centre for genital troubles. ~~Then~~ This I do by pointing my forefingers at the centre, thus directing the power to it. Sometimes the healing takes place without any awareness on my part that the power has taken me up.

But for us who have not the power of seeing the
 and there is a very simple artificial means of fastening the
 vibrations. I refer to the pendulum. When it is held over
 the patient, if the patient is in a healthy state it will
 rotate of course, but if the patient is in a diseased
 state it will not rotate. This is a very simple
 revolving counter-clockwise, then it covers for a second or
 two, finally revolving clockwise. I think this signifies
 that although there is something wrong, it is neither a
 serious condition nor one that is likely to be of long
 duration. If the patient is in a state of disease the
 pendulum will rotate counter-clockwise. The pendulum is
 balanced in such a way that there are no vibrations from the human
 body and it focuses a very easily-used diagnostician.
 In healing, we visualize the affected part as being in
 complete harmony with the rest of the body, holding our
 hands over the rest of the grounds of its appropriate center
 of spiral vibration.

Sometimes we treat with the pendulum, as you see things
 pendulum has a cavity in which can be placed magnetized
 water, salt or herbs. When it is so filled the vibrations
 from the filling intermingles with the vibrations of the
 patient and so effect a cure. For instance, if filled with
 common salt and swung over the throat, nose and lungs of the
 patient it will cure the common cold and catarrh. Necessary
 filling can be used for any type of headache while water
 is used for TB.

The whole question of healing depends on recognition
 of the fact that all disease or disorder comes from the
 mental plane. Therefore they can only be cured on the
 mental plane. We can easily believe in the form of energy
 which may affect either right or left thinking in some way
 than the whole pharmacopoeia.

My technique is to place my hands about an inch or two
 above the patient's head, to utter silently a prayer for us
 both and, offering myself as a channel, to make myself inter-
 ly sensitive and to open up to the influx of
 the giving power. Then I treat the center which governs the
 affected organ or part; thus, the chest center for lung
 troubles, the solar plexus for stomach and liver troubles,
 the solar plexus (base of solar) center for genital troubles. **THESE**
 this I do by pointing my forefingers at the center, thus
 directing the power to it. Sometimes the healing takes

place without any awareness on my part that the power has
 taken me up.

WEXX....wrong. I then give a warning about the harm that will result.

(39) I do not agree with FWL's assertion that meditation with others is dangerous. On the contrary, it should be helpful.

(40) I gave my daughter the (needful general?) education at an early age, so that I am not afraid to let her mix freely with local boys. This was to free her from ignorance and dependence on me, to teach her self-reliance.

(41) To my own family and to friends or enquirers I show the consequences of various decisions about a matter but refuse to choose the decision for them. This is to enable them to grow, for as I tell them, I may not be here tomorrow to help them. But after a wrong decision I may issue a warning.

(42) What is the value of FWL's explorations of occult worlds compared with being in the true self? Despite his claims, his is not the supreme knowledge. Nor do I agree with his ascetic advocacy of celibacy. God does not wish that for us.

(43) The function of the spiritual guide is to promote the self-development of spiritual seekers. But that means directing them to look inward to their own resources of intuition and discrimination and showing how to cultivate them; however the guide directs them toward his own person, or even allows them to look toward it constantly, he is misguiding them.

(44) Do not allow would-be disciples to push you to a false position. Be resolute---Keep them at arm's length. Let them come to see you only at sufficient intervals. Each time point out their needx of self-dependence and your refusal to be a leaning-post. Make clear that they must do their own work.

(45) If God wants you to have a wife, a secretary, a house, etc., then the right circumstance will be brought about to make this possible. So if they do not happen, it may well be that God does not will it, and you must be resigned and accept.

(46) The only occult experiences of another world I know of are those in a dream-like state but they have no more value than that.

but they have no more value than that.
 world I know of are those in a dream-like state
 (48) The only occult experiences of another
 signed and accept.
 that God does not will it, and you must be re-
 sistance will be brought about to make this poss-
 retary, a horse, etc., then the right circum-
 (45) If God wants you to have a wife, a son -
 must do their own work.
 sal to be a leaning-post. Make clear that they
 out their needs of self-dependence and your rely
 only at sufficient intervals. Each time point
 them at arm's length. Let them come to see you
 you to a false position. Be resolute---keep
 (44) Do not allow world-be disciples to push
 is misleading them.
 even allow them to look toward it constantly, be
 the guide directs them toward his own person, or
 action and showing how to cultivate them; however
 their own resources of intuition and discrimina-
 But that means directing them to look inward to
 promote the self-development of spiritual seekers
 (43) The function of the spiritual guide is to
 eacy of celibacy. God does not wish that for us.
 knowledge. Nor do I agree with his ascetic advo-
 self? Despite his claims, his is not the supreme
 occult world compared with being in the true
 (42) What is the value of FWL's explorations of
 warning.
 them. But after a wrong decision I may issue a
 I tell them, I may not be here tomorrow to help
 for them. This is to enable them to grow, for as
 about a matter but refuse to choose the decision
 I show the consequences of various decisions
 (41) To my own family and to friends or employers
 to teach her self-reliance.
 to free her from ignorance and dependence on me,
 to let her mix freely with local boys. This was
 education at an early age, so that I am not afraid
 (40) I gave my daughter the (needful General?)
 trary, it should be helpful.
 meditation with others is dangerous. On the con-
 (39) I do not agree with FWL's assertion that
 harm that will result.
 wrong. I then give a warning about the

(INT)

C.G.J: Is the Unconscious of psychoanalysis one and the same as the Consciousness of the Hindu Yoga philosophy? It seems to me that the West approaches Reality from the physically conscious side and calls it the Unconscious, but really it may be the Great Universal Consciousness.

P.B. Without the continuity of Consciousness, there could be no awareness of change from deep sleep to waking. Consciousness is present throughout, even when it possesses no contents, as in deep sleep, but this is the utmost that Yoga can teach.

CGJ: The Ego is one of the contents of Consciousness, evidently what psycho-analysts call "Collective Unconscious" is the Universal detached Pure Consciousness or non-ego awareness of Hindu philosophy.

P.B: Whilst in the waking state, when one thinks of deep sleep, one perceives that the latter is the state in which no ego exists. Yoga is only an experiment to bring one this ego-less Universal Consciousness. But Yoga must come into life, or it is of no value.

C.G.JUNG: "In the real treatment of practical neurosis, I first make the patient conscious, then in the last stages, I detach him from the ego. I find that there is something beyond his ego which enables him to "be aware" and nothing more. This heals him.

P.B: Yes, the Hindus have a proverb that dreamless slumber is the best cure for certain nerve illnesses, because it stops the ego.

C.G.J: I tell patients not to identify themselves with their external circumstances when the latter seem insupportable and insoluble, but to escape to a superior point of view, to be their Selves. This cures them and their maladies, by separating them from the ego. For example, six months ago, a brewer's wife came to me as a patient in a highly hysterical state. I put her through such a course of treatment and now she has not only become calm and peaceful, but is studying with deep interest something which she had never even looked at before-- the philosophy of Kant. There are secret mental connections between Mind and what is going on in the objective world.

P.B: Yoga is a somewhat similiar course of treatment. It seeks to detach people and give them an ego-free viewpoint, to liberate them from complexes which distort the mind in its quest of Truth.

C.G.J: I was led to the study of Indian wisdom by the back door so to speak, only indirectly, because I could not find satisfactory explanations in the Western scientific knowledge of the time when I began my researches. People talked only from the head. They did not include the heart. I believe that our Western scientific quest will lead us ultimately to the same Truths as those in the best Indian wisdom, "but as I am a Doctor and a scientific man, I must not allow my belief to outrun my experience and so I must wait whilst working and promulgate only those doctrines which it has so far been possible to test and prove through experience.

Unconscious" is the Universal because the Consciousness or non-ego awareness of Hindu philosophy. I.D: Whilst in the waking state, when one thinks of deep sleep, one perceives that the latter is the state in which no ego exists. Yes, is only an experiment to bring one into ego-less Universal Consciousness. But you must come into life, or it is of no value.

C.G.J: "In the real treatment of practical psychosis, I first take the patient conscious, then in the last stages, I detach him from the ego. I find that there is something beyond his ego which enables him to "be aware" and nothing more. This leads him to the Hindu view a proverb that breathless sleep is the best cure for certain nerve illnesses because it stops the ego.

C.G.J: I tell patients not to identify themselves with their external circumstances when the latter seem insupportable and insolvable, but to escape to a superior point of view, to be their Selves. This separates them and their misadventures, by separating them from the ego. For example, six months ago, a doctor's wife came to me as a patient in a highly hysterical state. I put her through such a course of treatment and now she has not only become calm and successful, but is studying with deep interest something which she had never even looked at before.

the philosophy of Kant. There are secret mental connections between Mind and what is going on in the objective world.

I.H: You is a somewhat similar course of treatment. It seeks to detach people and give them an ego-free viewpoint, to liberate them from complexes which distort the mind in the quest of Truth.

(30) Altho I say that no master really helps disciples in the way the latter feels, I admit that for an illuminated person to think helpfully of someone does have some value because of the power of mind. But it is usually grossly exaggerated. The best way to serve is to combine this mental help with external guidance—the two together.

(31) There is great danger to both parties when a disciple deifies a master. The latter begins to feel he is a tin god, the former ceases to look within for his true goal. The proper course is for the teacher to firmly reject deification and to teach the truth about his own position. His sole work is to teach the seeker how to get his own intuitive guidance from within and how to discriminate the right from wrong, the true from false, the real from illusory in ideas and experiences.

(32) Even though illumination has been gained, a man will be forced to step down the ladder and take the rungs which he has missed. For he is here on earth to learn the lessons, and missed lessons must be mastered sooner or later, despite the fact that more advanced ones have been already done.

(33) Not "test" but "opportunity." I do not like the word "test."

(34) Bill Brown's \$500,000 loss is not a test (imposed?) on him but the direct consequences of his own negative bitter thoughts about and against labor. For the trouble is caused by his workers! The direct results of every thought are usually connected with, or of the same kind, as the thoughts themselves.

(35) Fear is the worst enemy of happiness. Often (it is?) very exaggerated. It is best dealt with by boldly facing the problem, doing what is humanly possible and then letting go.

(36) I live in the awareness of the true self. Hence I find the body, the emotions and the intellect are within the Self as vehicles which it uses, but as myself.

(37) The first step which I take in healing is to send the sufferer to a doctor. This is to remove fear by getting the trouble clearly known and humanly treated. Then I hold them in the thought that God wants their bodies to be healthy and well.

(38) I refuse to make decisions for anyone, even my husband and child. All I do is to explain all aspects of a problem and to point out the probable consequences, good and bad, of each decision. But I do not interfere after a decision is made and I consider it

(30) Altho I say that no master really helps dis-
 tinguish in the way the latter feels, I admit that
 for an illuminated person to think helpfully of some-
 one does have some value because of the power of
 mind. But it is usually grossly exaggerated. The
 best way to serve is to combine this mental help
 with external guidance—the two together.

(31) There is great danger to both parties when
 a disciple believes a master. The latter begins to
 feel he is a sin god, the former ceases to look with-
 in for his true goal. The proper course is for the
 teacher to firmly reject deification and to teach
 the truth about his own position. His sole work is
 to teach the seeker how to get his own intuitive
 guidance from within and how to discriminate the
 right from wrong, the true from false, the real from
 illusory in ideas and experiences.

(32) Even though illumination has been gained, a
 man will be forced to step down the ladder and take
 the rungs which he has missed. For he is here on
 earth to learn the lessons, and missed lessons must
 be mastered sooner or later, despite the fact that
 more advanced ones have been already done.

(33) Not "test" but "opportunity." I do not like
 the word "test."
 (34) Bill Brown's \$500,000 loss is not a test
 (imposed?) on him but the direct consequences
 of his own negative bitter thoughts about and against
 labor. For the trouble is caused by his work and
 direct results of every thought are usually connected
 with, or of the same kind, as the thoughts themselves.

(35) Fear is the worst enemy of happiness. Often
 (it is?) very exaggerated. It is best dealt
 with by boldly facing the problem, doing what is pos-
 sibly possible and then letting go.
 (36) I live in the awareness of the true self. Hence
 I find the body, the emotions and the intellect are
 within the Self as vehicles which it uses, but as
 myself.

(37) The first step which I take in healing is to
 send the sufferer to a doctor. This is to remove
 fear by getting the trouble clearly known and in-
 many treated. Then I hold them in the thought that
 God wants their bodies to be healthy and well.

(38) I refuse to make decisions for anyone, even my
 husband and child. All I do is to explain all as-
 pects of a problem and to point out the probable con-
 sequences, good and bad, of each decision. But I do
 not make a decision for anyone and I consider it

..... wrong. I then give a warning about the harm that will result.

(39) I do not agree with FWL's assertion that meditation with others is dangerous. On the contrary, it should be helpful.

(40) I gave my daughter the (needful general) education at an early age, so that I am not afraid to let her mix freely with local boys. This was to free her from ignorance and dependence on me, to teach her self-reliance.

(41) To my own family and to friends or enquirers I show the consequences of various decisions about a matter but refuse to choose the decision for them. This is to enable them to grow, for as I tell them, I may not be there tomorrow to help them. But after a wrong decision I may issue a warning.

(42) What is the value of FWL's explorations of occult worlds compared with being in the true self? Despite his claims, his is not the supreme knowledge. Nor do I agree with his ascetic advocacy of celibacy. God does not wish that for us.

(43) The function of the spiritual guide is to promote the self-development of spiritual seekers. But that means directing them to look inward to their own resources of intuition and discrimination and showing how to cultivate them; ~~if~~ however, the guide directs them toward his own person, or even allows them to look ~~to~~ toward it constantly, he is misguiding them.

(44) Do not allow would-be disciples to push you to a false position. Be resolute---Keep them at arm's length. Let them come to see you only at sufficient intervals. Each time point out their need of self-dependence and your refusal to be a leaning-post. Make clear that they must do their own work.

(45) If God wants you to have a wife, a secretary, a house, etc., then the right circumstance will be brought about to make this possible. So if they do not happen, it may well be that God does not will it, and you must be resigned and accept.

(46) The only occult experiences of another world I know of are those in a dream-like state; but they have no more value than that.

(47) It is unwise to tell a lie, ~~when~~ ^{EVEN} when ^{it is} a white lie. For further lies have later to be told to support the first one, without end. This applies to all normal ~~circumstan~~ circumstances. And in the end a lie always gets found out, the truth cannot be hidden. Only in abnormal ~~es~~ ^{as}, as under Nazi rule where life was in danger, may the lie be falsified as being the lesser of two evils.

(48) I do not believe any master helps disciples: it is they who do it. Even where they feel the help coming

... I then give a warning about the harm that will result. I do not agree with FWL's assertion that meditation with others is dangerous. On the contrary, it should be helpful.

(10) I gave my daughter the ~~needed~~ ^{needed} general education at an early age, so that I am not afraid to let her mix freely with local boys. This was to free her from ignorance and dependence on me, to teach her self-reliance. (11) To my own family and to friends or enquirers I show the consequences of various decisions about a matter but refuse to choose the decision for them. This is to enable them to grow, for as I tell them I may not be there tomorrow to help them, but after a wrong decision I may issue a warning.

(12) What is the value of FWL's explorations of occult worlds compared with being in the true self? Despite his claims, his is not the supreme knowledge. Nor do I agree with his sacrosanct advocacy of celibacy. God does not wish that for us.

(13) The function of the spiritual guide is to promote the self-development of spiritual seekers. But that means directing them to look inward to their own resources of intuition and discrimination and showing how to cultivate them; however, the guide directs them toward his own person, or even allows them to look toward it constantly. It is misleading them.

(14) Do not allow would-be disciples to push you to a false position. Be resolute—keep them at arm's length. Let them come to see you only at sufficient intervals. Each time point out their need of self-dependence and your refusal to be a leaning-post. Make clear that they must do their own work.

(15) If God wants you to have a wife, a secretary, a house, etc., then the right circumstances will be brought about to make this possible. So if they do not happen, it may well be that God does not will it, and you must be resigned and accept.

(16) The only occult experiences of another world I know of are those in a dream-like state; but they have no more value than that.

(17) It is unwise to tell a lie, ~~when a white lie~~ ^{even} when a white lie. For further lies have later to be told to support the first one, without end. This applies to all normal circumstances. And in the end a lie always gets found out, the truth cannot be hidden. Only in abnormal cases, as under Nazi rule where life was in danger, may the lie be falsified as being the lesser of two evils. Do not believe any master helps disciples: it is a lie. Then where they feel the help coming

from him, they are mistaken and deceive themselves. In their weakness they look for a tangible object for worship and help, but the proper object is intangible Spirit.

(49) Daydreams which ought not be allowed into the mind will, if held often and long, eventually attract the corresponding kind of circumstances and reflect themselves in untoward events. The proper way to deal with them is, and indeed to protect oneself against all negative tendencies or evil influences - is to nip them in the bud, kill them at their very start. Otherwise they grow rapidly and one has a Frankenstein monster to contend with soon.

(50) A platonic intellectual or spiritual friendship between young men and young women is not possible. It is bound to break down into self-deception or wilful deception and then into marriage or sex first. Nature has planted the mating instinct too strongly in women to permit it. It is only possible where the couple are over 40 years old or where, if young, their sex life is already adequately satisfied by a happy marriage.

(51) A man like D--- F--- who glamorizes the most prosaic episodes and reads esoteric significances into trivialities, needs to have his illusions and self-deceptions brusquely stripped away. Otherwise he merely goes on hurting himself and others. Because of this weakness, he has no capacity for reading the lessons of experience. Because of the chaotic state of his mentality, his judgments are unsound.

(52) Those seekers who say they saw a vision of a master, whether one whom they are intouch with or one they have read about, deceive themselves. Their own eagerness, or expectancy, created the vision but the real guidance which was coupled with it came from God. combined with

(52) concentration on this thought form

Because there is an all-knowing, ever-present Mind in the universe, it knows what spiritual need is felt by seekers and brings them the satisfaction of it. This remains true for every age, even where a master seems to help them. They felt the help only because they were psychologically ripe for it, not because the master deliberately gave it. They had worked on themselves and to that extent made themselves ready for God's help. Even if there were no master, they would still have obtained it and been conscious of it. I repeat, it is God who really helps us and therefore we should go direct to God, and not to any mortal, for help. Our prayers and meditations should be directed toward him, not to a master.

from him, they are mistaken and deceive themselves. In their weakness they look for a tangible object for worship and help, but the proper object is intangible Spirit.

(49) Daydreams which ought not be allowed into the mind will, if held often and long, eventually attract the corresponding kind of circumstances and reflect themselves into outward events. The proper way to deal with them is and indeed to protect oneself against all negative tendencies or evil influences - is to nip them in the bud, kill them at their very start. Otherwise they grow rapidly and one has a Frankenstein monster to contend with soon.

(50) A platonic intellectual or spiritual friendship between young men and young women is not possible. It is bound to break down into self-deception or wishful deception and then into marriage or sex life. Nature has planted the mating instinct too strongly in women to permit it. It is only possible where the couple are over 40 years old or where, if young, their sex life is already adequately satisfied by a happy marriage.

(51) A man like D--- who glamorizes the most prosaic episodes and reads esoteric significances into trivialities, needs to have his illusions and self-deceptions brusquely stripped away. Otherwise he merely goes on hurting himself and others. Because of this weakness, he has no capacity for reading the lessons of experience. Because of the chaotic state of his mentality, his judgments are unsteady.

(52) Those seekers who say they saw a vision of a master, whether one whom they are in touch with or one they have read about, deceive themselves. Their own egotism or expectations created the vision but the real guidance which was coupled with it came from God.

(53) concentration on this thought form
Because there is an all-knowing, ever-present mind in the universe, it knows what spiritual need is felt by seekers and brings them the satisfaction of it. This remains true for every man, even where a master seems to help them. They felt the help only because they were psychologically ripe for it, not because the master deliberately gave it. They had worked on themselves and to that extent made themselves ready for God's help. Even if there were no master they would still have obtained it and been conscious of it. I repeat, it is God who really helps us and therefore we should go direct to God, and not to any mortal for help. Our prayers and meditations should be directed towards him, not to a master.

(82) If XYZ goes insane, it will be her own doing, the consequences of her own wrong thinking, and so her own responsibility. Do not waste sentimental pity on her.

(83) Far better than meditation is the minute-by-minute effort to correct wrong attitudes and stop wrong thinking. We should watch at the mind's door incessantly refusing admittance to negative unworthy thoughts every time they present themselves.

(84) HBC is leading an amoral life. Hence, he meets disappointment and failure in his career. If he would abandon this and settle down to a permanent marriage, his fortunes would begin to change and success would come.

(85) K is too sympathetic. This will lead him to get involved in the other people's troubles, to the hurt of the important work he is engaged in. He should remain detached, and remember people are themselves responsible for their troubles, or are receiving just what is really best for them.

(86) We should be thankful for our troubles. God sends them for a good purpose.

(87) I do not recommend psycho-analytic treatment. It is preoccupied with past thinking and tries to explore that, when what really matters is our present thinking. So why not go direct to the letter and correct it? The past is already contained in it? The ~~past~~ analysis is unnecessarily long and roundabout.

(88) Good and bad thoughts constantly present themselves. Our business is to accept only those which are positive, constructive, factual and right.

(89) The situations and events and circumstances in which we find ourselves reflect our past (and present) thinking and doing. If they are troubled or frustrating, then there is some fault in us which is their origin. The inner world of our mind is causal, the outer ~~world~~ world of happenings is effect.

(90) I often quote from the Bible, Book of Job "The thing that I feared hath come upon me." Since we are on the path of self-improvement we need an environment that conduces to it. Hence, we have the right to it. Do not let negative anxieties to the contrary enter the mind. To worry over any possible evil event in advance, or to fear it, is unwise because it tends to attract the thing itself, the materialization of such events.

(91) Guidance as to decisions is not to be taken from circumstances alone. Sometimes the latter may be a test or a temptation. It must first "feel" right. If it does not, then postpone arriving at it.

(92) What I call prayer, is much like what you call meditation, i.e., being passive, relaxed and thinking of God.

(93) I have no karmic responsibility for advise I give others for they are warned to think it over before acting on it.

(94) Seekers have to be built up (they are often very superficial) to the point where they really want to do something for themselves.

(95) When I take a new group I ask them to relax and be quiet for a few minutes and think of things that trouble them most. Then, in my class talk to them I am led to say just those things which will help meet their need. This is not done by second-sight, clairvoyance; I do not possess that. It is done by my keen receptivity to ALL-intelligence which I have practised all my life. This silent period may be just a few minute but its length depends on when I feel requisite inner conditions are established.

(96) No teacher should be so conceited as to think he has 'made' people what they are. He cannot. He can only tell and show the truths but unless they apply it, unless they do something about it, work and practise on it

(97) The teachings of the New-Thought type schools about getting money quickly by concentrating on it, and that miracles can be performed, are superstition.

(98) There is nothing to be ashamed of in being truthful with oneself, for everyone has a motive, expects to gain something from an action however altruistic it seem.

(99) The test of the value of counsel received, whether from teachers or clairvoyants lies in their fruits, their results. It is better however to take one's own counsel from the voice of intuition. I teach it is better to learn how to listen to this inner voice. One must learn how to do it by quieting the mind and differentiating it from voice of ego, subconscious tendencies, etc., between divine level and human level.

(100) If there is something wrong with one's outer life, it is a sign that there is something wrong with the inner life.

(101) The idea that a teacher working with groups is more efficacious for spiritual advance than a teacher working with individuals, is quite wrong. Group work has its place but it does not give spiritual awakening. That comes only from what one does oneself.

(102) My understanding arises not from my human mind, but from Perfect Intelligence, with which I am at-oned.

(103) It is necessary everyday to see that you give sufficient time to meditation to recuperate spiritual energies.

(104) Each can only speak of what the presense of God-illumination is like as it appears to him individually.

(105) Pacifism and non-violence were erroneous in the past and are still erroneous even vis-a-vis atomic war. Strife will go

N.H.

- (53) The people who read occult books and who join queer sects, often flit from one cult to another. With each move they are retrograding (retrogressing) in actuality although progressing in their own deceptive belief. For they are moving nearer to primitive magic and away from scientific laws. They want 'witch-doctor' stuff to solve their worldly problems, for they are mostly suffering from some frustration or disappointment or neuroticism. Do not believe them when they say that they are seeking peace of mind, mystic calm. In most cases you will find a worldly problem worrying them and really actuating their search for a magician who will relieve them of it. No one can do this except themselves, by going within, working to change their characters, and thus helping themselves.
- (54) The first condition requisite in successful choosing of a marriage partner is compatibility. This is to be judged by the willingness to endure the other person's faults for the sake of the attractions. But it must be judged primarily by the reason, only secondarily by feeling and least of all, physically.
- (55) Some problems of marriage can be solved by ~~divorce~~ divorce and in no other way. It is fortunate that divorce has been made easier, therefore. But the penalty of this freedom is that people fly to this solution who ought not to do so. By changing their mental attitude toward each other, that is their thinking, and by seeing in the very problems a chance to change their character, and develop spiritually, their marriage could have been saved. E---- F---- did wrong in taking D---- F---- from a wife with three children. She could not build her own happiness on this wrecking of another woman's. Consequently the same thing has happened to her retributively and E---- R---- is doing the same to her! And if Dr. B---- P---- really loved himself less than he loved his children, he would for their sake have renounced his sweetheart and continued the marriage until they had grown up, at least. Such self-denial would have brought him a spiritual reward. His affair with the sweetheart should have been nipped in the bud. It would have been much easier then. It was physical attraction chiefly, the intellectual being a secondary thing. As it is, both allowed it to grow and so have to deal with a much harder problem of self-conquest as a result.
- (56) Men and women ought not to marry until they have learnt to love people generally.
- (57) If we are to give spiritual help to others, it ~~should~~ should be on the clear understanding that it is really they who help themselves (especially on disciplining their egos) What we do is merely to tell them what and how to set about it.

(23) The people who read occult books and who join quest
sects, often lift from one occult to another. With each
move they are retreating (retrogressing) in actuality
although progressing in their own deceptive belief. For
they are moving nearer to primitive magic and away from
scientific laws. They want 'witch-doctor' stuff to solve
their worldly problems, for they are mostly suffering from
some frustration or disappointment or neuroticism. Do
not believe them when they say that they are seeking peace
of mind, psychic calm. In most cases you will find a
worldly problem worrying them and really expecting their
search for a magician who will relieve them of it. No
one can do this except themselves, by going within, work-
ing to change their characters, and thus helping themselves
The first condition requisite in successful exorcising
of a marriage partner is compatibility. This is to be
judged by the willingness to endure the other person's
faults for the sake of the attractions. But it must be
judged primarily by the reason, only secondarily by feel-
ing and least of all, physically.

(24) Some problems of marriage can be solved by
divorce and in no other way. It is fortunate that divorce
has been made easier, therefore. But the penalty of this
freedom is that people fly to this solution who ought not
to do so. By changing their mental attitude toward each
other, that is their thinking, and by seeing in the very
problems a chance to change their character, and develop
spiritually, their marriage could have been saved. E---
F--- did wrong in taking D--- from a wife with
three children. She could not build her own happiness on
this wrecking of another woman's. Consequently the same
thing has happened to her reciprocally and E--- R---
is doing the same to her! And if Dr. B--- really
loved himself less than he loved his children, he would for
their sake have renounced his sweetheart and continued his
marriage until they had grown up, at least. Then self-
denial would have brought him spiritual reward. His
affair with the sweetheart should have been ended in the
past. It would have been much easier then. It was physical
attraction chiefly, the intellectual being a secondary
thing. As it is, both allowed it to grow and so have to
deal with a much harder problem of self-conquest as a
result.

(25) Men and women ought not to marry until they have
learned to love people generally.

(26) If we are to give spiritual help to others, it should
be on the clear understanding that it is really they
who help themselves (especially enlightening their eyes)
What we do is merely to tell them what and how to set
about it.

N. H.

(58) Busyness is no excuse for not writing. It's poor manners —innately poor manners, and pure laziness of mind not to overcome either the inertia he's experiencing or the subconscious resentment and combined hurt vanity. It's also lack of gratitude for the opportunity, time and effort, and hospitality that was affectionately and graciously given to him. Personally, I'd as lief he didn't write. It would free me of all contact with him. However, I can't free myself until I'm certain there's no longer any tie of responsibility—and this admonition must come from somewhere.

To say one "thinks" of another is not sufficient in an experience of life where the mental and physical effort must complement each other.

I wish P.B. would give Dan a fatherly word — whipping and make him see himself for the stupid, self-destructive, responsibility-shirking child-in-a-man's-body that he is — wasting his years in blinders!

- (59) If the trust in, and surrender to, God is complete the guidance as to any course of action must come and must come quickly, often instantly. Inability to see one's way is a sign of insufficient faith or incomplete conformity to God's will; it is a sign of seeking one's own will instead.
- (60) Freud must have had great intuitive spiritual knowledge which he deliberately presented in a solely scientific way with scientific demonstration by results, because he saw that it was the only way effectively to appeal to our culture today.
- (61) If opportunity does not offer, it is a sign that one is not ready for it yet. If a desired thing or person does not enter one's life it is because the time is not ripe and one is to get some other kind of experience as more needed.
- (62) One part of the being may see and accept the truth about a situation but the other parts may lag behind; it takes time for them to accept it too. Thus the mind usually sees it long before the body yields to it, or the guidance for action.
- (63) Whenever I had the courage to venture in fullest trust in God's leading, it led to success. When thru doubt or hesitation I did not, it ended in failure.
- (64) The proper way to help others spiritually, whether one's family or humanity at large, is to put aside self-importance and show them how to help themselves. Then if one drops out thru death, they will be able to carry on or they will be taken care of by God. No one is indispensable. Life will look after its children. My daughter, 16 years old, makes her own decisions already because she has been trained to do so.
- (65)

M. H. 8

(58) Bravness is no excuse for not writing. It's poor

manner—innately poor manners, and pure laziness of mind not to over come either the inertia he's experiencing or the subconscious resentment and combined hurt vanity.

It's also lack of gratitude for the opportunity, time and effort, and hospitality that was affectionately and

graciously given to him. Personally, I'd as lief he didn't

write. It would free me of all contact with him. However,

I can't free myself until I'm certain there's no longer

any tie of responsibility—and this condition must come

Dear Dr. Brunton,

September 30, 1949

culture today.

(61) If opportunity does not offer, it is a sign that one

is not ready for it yet. If a desired thing or person does

not enter one's life it is because the time is not ripe and

one is to get some other kind of experience as more needed

(62) One part of the being may see and accept the truth and

a situation but the other parts may lag behind; it takes

long before the body yields to it, or the guidance for not

(63) Whenever I had thought to venture in business for

trust in God's leading, it led to success. When this doubt or

hesitation did not, it ended in failure.

(64) The proper way to help others spiritually, whether one's

family or humanity at large, is to put aside self-importance

and show them how to help themselves. Then if one drops out

their death, they will be able to carry on or they will be

taken care of by God. No one is indispensable. Life will look

after its children. My daughter 16 years old makes her own

decisions already because she has been trained to do so.

(65) If K will only make himself worth being loved, by eradicating his emotional childishness and eliminating his egoistic weaknesses, if he will have something worthwhile to give a woman instead of merely seeking one to Mother him, he need not fear that some one will eventually be attracted to him. He will not then have to offer marriage to the first girl he is thrown into propinquity with, out of fear that another opportunity may never present itself. He is

girlminded and has not got his physical body under control.

He is infantile in childishly emotionally resenting constructive criticism.

(66) Psycho-somatic medicine is very important contribution to the healing art. Psychiatry, if practised at an early stage in life, say at the threshold of manhood, before grooves and habits are made, could have saved many from mental institutions.

(88) If K will only make himself worth being loved, by eradicating his emotional childishness and eliminating his egotistic weaknesses, if he will have something worthwhile to give a woman instead of merely seeking one to Mother him, he need not fear that some one will eventually be attracted to him. He will not then have to offer marriage to the first girl he is thrown into proximity with, out of fear that another opportunity may never present itself. He is reminded and has not got his physical body under control. He is infatigable in childishly emotionally reacting constructive criticism.

(89) Psycho-somatic medicine is very important contribution to the healing art. Psychiatry, if practised at an early stage in life, say at the threshold of manhood, before grooves and habits are made, could have saved many from mental institutions.

W. J. Macmillan

Council

/16/ The exercise will render you independent of the need of artificial stimulants like tea.
/17/ Use salt solution to sniff up nostrils and remove congestion which is apt to happen there. /18/ I am never troubled with sex problems or conflicts or temptations for I find that the healing work and the meditations absorb all the sex energy. /19/ Moller's refusal to cohabit with his wife is selfishness, not spirituality. It shows that he has not yet reached the goal but is only on his way to it. If he had reached it, he could have brought the Spirit into his sex relations. I told my patient G. that he could continue marital relations with his wife, that it was not wrong, but that his approach to them, the way he did them, was wrong. It was lust, not affectionate love. He was violent aggressive egoistic brief and brusque in his approach. Although tea coffee and alcohol do interfere with the treatment, such relations do not. In fact the healing current can be introduced into them. But of course to achieve this successfully both partners will need to unite in the attempt. /20/ Take seven hours sleep. You spend so much nervous energy during the day that you need this minimum time. It is your only way to recoup the spent energy. /21/ Eat at regular times. The body is only a machine and irregular hours upset it. /22/ Your fundamental problem is a split personality: you have not knit together two utterly different sides of your being: a deep inner quietness and a tense external as well as mental activity. They are now sundered and unlinked. This may be achieved by keeping to your center in the very midst of activities and never letting go. /23/ They must not start it violently, and not mistake lust for love. After it is over, it has a relaxing effect, and so was even helpful. /23/ Your next problem is to eliminate the sense of pressure and

urgency

Journal

W. M. Moller

The exercise will render you independent of the need of artificial stimulants like tea.
 Use salt solution to sniff up nostrils and remove congestion which is apt to happen there. 18 I am very troubled with sex problems or conflicts or temptations for finding that the healing work and the meditations absorb all the energy. 19 Moller's refusal to consort with his wife is selfishness, not spirituality. It shows that he has not yet reached the goal but is only on his way to it. If he had reached it, he could have brought the spirit into his sex relations. I told my patient G. that he could continue marital relations with his wife, that it wasn't wrong, but that his approach to them, the way he did them, was wrong. It wasn't, not selfish, not wasteful love. He was violent, aggressive, egoistic, brief and brusque in his approach. Although tea, coffee and alcohol do interfere with the treatment, such relations do not. In fact the health current can be introduced into them. But of course achieve this successfully both partners will need to unite in the attempt. 20 Take seven hours sleep. Spend so much nervous energy during the day that you need this minimum time. It is your only way to recover the spent energy. 21 Eat at regular times. The body only a machine and irregular hours wear it. 22 You fundamental problem is a split personality: you have knit together two utterly different sides of your self—a deep inner quietness and a tense external well-sensitized activity. They are now unbalanced and unlinked. This may be achieved by keeping to your center in the very midst of activities and never letting go. 23 They must not start it violently. Do not mistake lust for love. After it is over, it has a relaxing effect, and so does even help. 24 The stress on losses and spiritualities of material things

Oh!

19

EVRENCIA

on although its forms may change. The bully has always existed, in individuals and in nations. He must be resisted for his own as well as his intended victims good.

(106) So-called spiritual love, between men and women usually degenerates into passion and sex. It is self-deceptive.

(107) During and since the war there has been religious revival because there is need of finding support, help and hope in time of peril. But it took form of ritual in religion as that is tangible, appeals to senses.

(108) If I were to choose a Christian faith, as my own, it would be the Unitarian.

(109) The appetite for food must be disciplined, for the body's good health and appearance. This gives will power which can then be used in any other direction. The starch foods should be curbed (I do not eat bread and spaghetti) and the calories should be calculated and kept to a fixed maximum.

(110) Even if atomic war came, which I doubt, civilization will not be destroyed. This fear is an exaggerated one.

(111) It is nonsense to say we should give up or become less attached to material things. They make up our very life, what would be left if they were removed? How is the Orient more spiritual because it lacks refrigerators and electric stoves? That is mere backwardness.

(112) Speaking truth fully is both the foundation and first-step of spiritual life.

(113) There is no perfect person. Do not put any man or woman on a pedestal as *it will prove illusory.*

Spiritual masters and ~~all~~ *Both* loved wives are compounded of faults and deficiencies with virtues and merits. If you do, there will certainly be disillusionment. Similarly, do not let others turn you into a god, or the same disappointment will follow.

(114) The economic strivings (through political parties) of the Asiatic masses is a blind groping of backward exploited people for a better material and cultural life. It is not all evil, therefore, even tho accompanied by the evil doctrine of villence and hatred. Its general direction of improved human existence is good but its totalitarianism methods are bad. The upheaval was inevitable and will eventually be shorn of its fanaticism and guided in proper peaceable channels.

(115) Occult and mystic-psyhic phenomena are usually the fruit of nothing more than imagination.

(116) the particular form which an illness takes is always significant of a corresponding wrong in mind or conduct. Thus ~~HH~~ overworked, despite my pleas, and now spinal trouble forces him to relax from this excessive tension.

(H.H.M.)

(117) Probably the clergy and Jewish
rabbi who have been...
into doubt... they are in a
rather than in
a voice...
a... never...
hope in time of peril... but it took form of ritual
ligion as that is largely, appeals to senses.
(108) If I were to choose a Christian faith, as my own, it
would be the Unitarian.

(109) The appetite for food must be disciplined, for the body
good health and appearance. This gives will power which can
then be used in any other direction. The starch foods should
be curbed (I do not eat bread and spaghetti) and the calories
should be calculated and kept to a fixed maximum.
(110) Even if atomic war came, which I doubt, civilization
will not be destroyed. This fear is an exaggerated one.
(111) If it is nonsense to say we should give up or become less
attached to material things. They make up our very life, what
would be left if they were removed? How is the Orient more
spiritual because it lacks refrigerators and electric stoves?
That is mere backwardness.

(112) Speaking truth fully is both the foundation and
first-step of spiritual life.

(113) There is no perfect person. Do not put any man or woman
on a pedestal as it will give us...
Spiritual masters and loved wives are compounded of faults
and deficiencies with virtues and merits. If you do, there
will certainly be disillusionment. Similarly, do not let
others turn you into a god, or the same disappointment will
follow.

(114) The economic strivings (through political parties) of
the Asiatic masses is a blind groping of backward exploited
people for a better material and cultural life. It is not
all evil, therefore, even the accompanied by the evil doer-
rime of violence and hatred. Its general direction of improv-
ed human existence is good but its totalitarianism methods
are bad. The upheaval was inevitable and will eventually be
short of its fanaticism and guided in proper peaceful channels
(115) Occult and psychic-phenomena are usually the
fruit of nothing more than imagination.

(116) The particular form which an illness takes is always
a resultant of a corresponding wrong in mind or conduct. Thus
the overworked, despite his physical and now mental trouble forces
him to relax from this excessive tension.

...that every body is cause sicknes, now in
which you have hypnotised yourself into a state which
causes the nervous tension and emotional isolation
to the other problems of a split personality. For this you
must become selective in the work you do. Sterilise
less important to the more important. Organise your
day better. You have such humility that you do not
realise the importance of your work and consequently
you waste much time on trivial matters which should
have been given to greater ones. You have become a
magnetic centre attracting those who seek to find la
peace and truth in the chaotic confused highly-tense
world situation today. /24/ Even your hurried eating
is not a real cause of the nervous tension but is
rather an effect of the sense of pressure on time a
rather an effect of work which you have created for
yourself so unwisely thru lack of selectivity in the
daily program. Cut out activities which are not
important enough to justify inclusion and stop meetin
people who are not absolutely necessary to meet. /25/
If emotional stress can cause stomach ulcer in such
physically-minded types as prize-fighters, how much mo
can it or intellectual strain cause sickness in your
own case? For your body is so extremely sensitive
that every mental and emotional change is almost
immediately reflected in it. Your nervous tension is
shown in a harassed face, for instance. You must try
to hold the Force more successfully.

/26/ THE EXERCISE: When drawing-in and holding the
healing force for self-treatment, do not direct it to
any particular malfunctioning organ or diseased part.
Let it be distributed all over the body and let it
find its way, by its own intelligence, to sick spots.
The Xtian Science way of visualising the diseased
organs of the body as if they were working perfectly
wrong. The correct technique is not to try to see
details or parts or even the body at all but to see
the Force and let its healing current flow all over
the body, healing wheresoever it wishes.

/27/ Do not
generate unnecessary nervous tension by living
ahead of the present task. Do not worry over undone
work, or mull over coming engagements and appointments.
Attend to one thing at a time, learn to live within
the hour and keep what belongs to other times out
of our mind. You get mentally anxious about what you
have to attend to later on, and thus live it +

...the other side of the coin, you must become selective in the work you do. It is less important to the most important. Organize your day better. You have such humility that you do not realize the importance of your work and how much you waste much time. Dividing matters with a magnetic centre attracting those who seek to find peace and truth in the chaotic confused highly-tense world situation today. /24/ Even your hurried eating is not a real cause of the nervous tension but is rather an effect of the sense of pressure on time as you wish you have created for yourself so unwisely this lack of selectivity in the daily program. Cut out activities which are not important enough to justify inclusion and stop meeting people who are not absolutely necessary to meet. /25/ If emotional stress can cause stomach ulcer in such physically-minded types as pyrexia-fighters, how much more can it intellectual strain cause sickness in your own case? For your body is so extremely sensitive that every mental and emotional change is almost immediately reflected in it. Your nervous tension is shown in a harassed face, for instance, for must try to hold the Force more carefully.

/26/ THE EXERCISE: When sitting-in and holding the healing force for self-treatment, do not direct it to any particular malfunctioning organ or diseased part but let it be distributed all over the body and let it find its way, by its own intelligence, to sick spots. The Xian Science way of visualizing the diseased organs of the body as if they were working perfectly wrong. The correct technique is not to try to see details of parts or even the body at all but to see the Force and let the healing current flow all over the body, healing wherever it wishes.

/27/ Do not generate unnecessary nervous tension by living ahead of the present task. Do not worry over undone work, or will over coming engagements and so on. Attend to one thing at a time, learn to live within the hour and keep what belongs to other times out of your mind. You get mentally anxious about what you have to attend to later on, and thus live it

Also you get emotionally wrought-up about such
obstructive character. Again it must be emphasised that
it is needful to find the right way to do things,
for it is not the amount of work you do that is the
trouble but the way it is done. /28/When you are
quiet and silent, people feel a great power
going out of you. But then, you suddenly swing
over to the opposite and become so intense in
activity that it unbalances you, the power ceases to
flow out, and nervous tension is set up. Avoid this
extreme.

/ 26-a/ THE EXERCISE :There is no special
position for it--do it lying flat, sitting or even
walking. Do it three times at least, and especially
before sleep at night. Begin by feeling for the pressure
or weight against the nerve-center, situate in the
forehead. As a variant you may use the center in the
upturned palms at times. When and if you feel this
/but do not create or imagine it/ draw it in. It is
the current of Life-Force which makes trees grow
etc. Pull/into your whole being mentally. It is
also it the healing power. It is not so much
a feeling of inflow as of pressure that you should
look for. When drawn in, hold it there for a minute.
Then let go and forget it for a further minute. Then
draw it in once again and repeat, until done three
times altogether. The whole exercise can be
done in five minutes. When expert you will be able
to draw in the Force thru any of the centers. The
first effect is to relax the body and relieve the
tenseness of the nerves. When the healer is giving the
deep silent concentration treatment, the patient is either
to let his mind wander idly wherever it will or to let it
passively fall into a light sleep but on no account is it
to try to meditate or deliberately concentrate, as that
counteracts the treatment. (29)

You still pour your whole self into whatever you are doing and
so pass right out of your inner self and are unable to return.

This desertion of it, this division between it and your
everyday self, can only be overcome by constant remembrance
and the creation of a new habit of living. (Semantrajap-PB)
The practical way may be to stop every five minutes and recall
yourself and give over to That, also whenever you change over
to a different activity, as when rising from a chair, remember
your Self, and thus heal the division between your inner life,
which is perfect, and the private life now separated from it.

which is perfect, and the private life now separated from it.

Also you get emotionally wrought-up about such
and this creates nerve tensions of a high
obstructive character. Again it must be emphasized
it is needed to find the right way to do things,
for it is not the amount of work you do that is the
trouble but the way it is done. \S8\ When you are
just indifferent, people feel a bit of power
going out of you. But then, you suddenly swing
over to the opposite and become so interested
that it unbalances you, the power ceases to
flow out, and nervous tension is set up. Avoid this
extreme. \S8-a\ THE EXERCISE: There is no special

position for it--do it lying flat, sitting or even
walking. Do it three times at least, and especially
before sleep at night. Begin by feeling for the press-
ure or weight against the nerve-center, situate in the
forehead. As a variant you may use the center in the
upper arm at times. When and if you feel this
pressure do not create or imagine it. Draw it in. It is
the current of life-force which makes these grow
etc. Pull into your whole being mentally. It is
also the healing power. It is not so much
a feeling of inflow as of pressure that you should
look for. When drawn in, hold it there for a minute.
Then let go and forget it for a further minute. Then
draw it in once again and repeat, until down three
times altogether. The whole exercise can be
done in five minutes. When expert you will be able
to draw in the force thru any of the centers. The
first effect is for ease the body and relieve the
tension of the nerves. When the healer is giving the
deep silent concentration treatment, the patient is either
to let his mind wander idly wherever, it will or to let it
passively fall into a light sleep but on no account is it
to try to meditate or deliberately concentrate, as that
contact the treatment. If there is a failure to remember
you will put your whole self into an effort you are doing and
be just right out of your hands. The aim is to return
This condition of it, this division between it and your
everyday self, can only be overcome by constant repetition
and the condition of a new state of living. (See page 10-11)
The practical way may be to keep every five minutes and recall
yourself and give way to that, also whenever you change over
to a different activity, as when taking a walk, remember
your self, and thus heal the division between your inner life
and your outer life.

W. J. Macmillan

Counsel

try to stay beautifully relaxed after the speci
 sleep, even though you are active. (31) The way I do
 which you and yogis practise is on a different plane
 on the one I practise. When you tried to commune with mine
 long distance, I felt you in my or bit only for ten
 nutes, for thereafter you swung out into your own. When you
unconsciously seek to meditate, you unconsciously get in the
 way of entry of the Force coming from me. Your kind of
 meditation produces stillness, but not healing. It quiets
 nervous tension but does not radically eliminate it. (32)
 another mistake of your kind of meditation is consciously to
 seek for results from it. This defeats your purpose. Rather
 leave them to Heaven. They are not your business. Dont get
 attached to them. Dont want them. (33) For years you have been
 tribing yourself in the attempt to become better, righteous,
 you have been crushing weaknesses and intolerant of your ego.
 You hated yourself. This is now wrong. Accept yourself, love
 yourself. Then the Force will work thru you, and maybe on you
 just as you are. It does so with me, despite my weaknesses of
 anger and impatience. The patient never gets them from me,
 but only sweetness and light. This is the Force's magic. (34)
 You complain of insufficient time to get thru all your work.
 Why dont you ask yourself how much of it really needs to be
 done? how many of the people you meet need not be met at all.

I know you want to do your duty, to be a faithful servant
 of the Lord, but why not leave all that to the Force to take
 care of? You dont have to do everything. If you relax and sit
 back, things will go on still. How much of this work has be
 self-created? (35) You need have no inner conflict or remorse
 about the parting from Ramanasram. You were led away from it
 not only by personal defects but much more by the will of
 Heaven. The time had come for you to follow a different path
 Thru doing so, you have made yourself more serviceable to the
 West, the moderns and to the young generation which cares o
 for action. You speak their language and so can help them and
 are helping them. Hence the success of your HTBY and WOO. So
 accept the present path without regrets. You could not have
 to it except by living it; imagination would have been too v
 Having lived it, your voice has become authoritative, as you
 know whereof you speak. You have such great humility about
 yourself and achievements that you greatly underestimate t
 You do not realize what an enormous influence your beo
 are having.

W. D. W. M. M. M.

Journal

You do not realize that an enormous influence you have
 yourself, and achievements that you greatly underestimate
 know whereof you speak. You have such great humility about
 living lived it, your voice has become authoritative, as you
 do it except by living it; imagination would have been too
 accept the present pain without regrets. You could not have
 are helping them. Hence the success of your FBI and WOO
 for action. You speak their language and so can help them
 west, the moderns and to the young generation which carries
 their voice as you have made yourself more serviceable to
 heaven. The time has come for you to follow a different path
 not only by personal defects but such more by the will of
 about the parting from humanity. You are halfway from it
 self-created. (2) You need have no inner conflict or remorse
 back, thing will go on still. No such of this work has
 care of you have to do everything. If you relax and sit
 of the lord, but why not leave all that to the force to take
 I know you want to do your duty, to be a faithful servant
 gone? how many of the people you meet need not be put at all
 Why don't you ask yourself how much of it really needs to be
 for complaint of insufficient time to get thru all your work
 but only sweetness and light. This is the force's magic. (3)
 right in appearance. The patient never gets them from me,
 just as you are. It does so with me, despite my weaknesses of
 yourself. Then the force will work thru you, and keep on you
 you have been creating weaknesses and imbalances of your eye
 rising yourself in the attempt to become better, righteous,
 attached to them. Don't want them. (4) For years you have been
 leave them to heaven. They are not your business. Don't get
 seek for results from it. This defeat your purpose. Rather
 another mistake of your kind of meditation is consciously to
 always tension but does not really eliminate it. (5)
 meditation produces killing as, but not healing. If instead
 way of entry of the force coming in as. Your kind of
 consciously seek to meditate, you unconsciously get in the
 paths, for thereafter you swing out into your own. Then you
 long distance, I left you in my or bit only for ten
 on the one I practice, then you tried to combine with
 which you and your practice as one. The way is
 sleep, even though you are active. (6)

(B. RENAULT *asserts that*)
(~~REDACTED~~)

(c) The Healing Work of W. J. MacMillan is not pure spiritual healing, but a mixture of that with lower kinds of healing, probably the Pranic. Were it pure he would not have needed the two months vacation every year, nor would he have had the breakdown through exhaustion. The current of spiritual healing is entirely self-recuperative and automatically restorative to the channel through which it works.

July 10, 1900
B. REMAULT

The Healing Work of W. J. Macmillan is not pure
spiritual healing, but a mixture of that with lower kind
of healing, probably the psychic. Were it pure he would not
have needed the two months vacation every year, nor
would he have had the breakdown through exhaustion.
The current of spiritual healing is entirely self-recu-
perative and automatically restorative to the channel
through which it works.

(65) The Four centres are Physical, Mental, Intuitive and Spiritual. I include the emotional under the physical category. (66) I regard Karma and rebirth only as symbols. As such they are true enough. But nobody knows whether they are literally true. Thus undoubtedly we get back what we give out, we continue to exist in some form or other, but who knows the details? (67) I am not conscious of entering any exceptional bliss in the deep meditation, for the "I" simply is not there; there is only the Force. Nor is it present in the practical physical treatment. (68) When I draw a patient into the current of Divine Life, I concentrate on the patient only for a few seconds now. In earlier years I took much longer. I do not think of his sickness or weakness. Then I dismiss all thought of him and enter the current. Thus he is the last thought I have before such entry. I remain in the current for 10 to 20 minutes. (69) I am not advocating a complete surrender to circumstances and taking your cue only from them, like Indian bhaktis. I advocate surrender only to the Intuitive. Throw the problem up to Its guidance from within and wait for that to come. Pause and seek for the feeling of being led. (70) A friendship should not be kept up artificially, where there is no longer any inner value to it, it is a marriage that is devastating and destroying both parties, should be ended. But the person who constantly marries and divorces searching for a happiness she is trying to get by getting and never by giving, is to be censured.

(69) The four senses are physical, mental, intuitive and spiritual. I include the emotional under the physical category. (88) I regard karma and rebirth only as symbols. As such they are true enough. But nobody knows whether they are literally true. This knowledge we get back what we give out, but it may exist in some form or other, but who knows the details? (67) I am not conscious of entering any exceptional kind in the present, for the "I" itself is not there; there is only the former. But it is present in the present physical treatment. (85) When I have passed into the sphere of divine life, I concentrate on the present only for a few seconds. In other years I look even further. I do not think of the present or weakness. Then I realize all through of him and under the current. This is the last thought I have before each entry. I remain in the current for 10 to 20 minutes. (83) I am not advocating a complete surrender to circumstances and taking them only from them, like Indian philosophy. I advocate surrender only to the intuitive. Thus the problem is to be guidance from within and wait for that to come. Pause and seek for the feeling of being led. (70) A friendship should not be kept as a spiritual bond. The spiritual bond is forever and inner value is in it. It is destroying both parties marriage and is devastating and destroying both parties should be ended. But the person who constantly marries and divorces remaining for a happiness she is trying to get by getting and never giving, is to be censured.

(73) I refuse to accept Mrs. H. as a patient because, under the stimulating of the Force, there is no knowing what she might develop during the first few treatments. She might get paranoisc, It would require someone to be present at each treatment to safeguard me.

(74) It is dangerous to make rigid plans for the future. Heaven may think otherwise and prevent their materialisation. It is better to toss up the future to Heaven. (75) Do not move in terms of results. Do not take precautions unless ordered by the intuitive. They will be good only from the limited standpoint of the intellect. (76) I

released a lot of negative emotion, i.e. panic, through my sinus attack. If I had panicked really seriously, I might have got pneumonia. (77) The mind will tell you about an emotion only that it is unpleasant or pleasant, but only the intuitive can tell you whether it is right.

(78) I disagree with Mr. C.S. Lewis' view of the problem of Evil, because he is dualistic. There is no evil power in the universe. There are no evil situations in history; all are needed and right in the work of evolution. (79) the present world crisis is not an outer sign of inner struggle between the forces of good and evil. There is only the force of good. The crisis is only a vomiting up of elements lying in mankind's unconscious. And just as vomiting us useful and necessary for health in physical conditioning, so is the crisis needed and useful in spiritual conditions. (80) The way I write literary work is exactly like the way I treat patients - by listening .

/81/The patient must try to get awareness of the force which hasbeen released by the healer.

(78) I refuse to accept Mr. H. as a patient because under the stimulating of his forces, there is no knowing what the night has in store during the first few treatments. She might get hysterical. It would require someone to be present at each treatment to safeguard me.

(79) It is dangerous to make right plans for the future. Heaven may think otherwise and prevent their manifestation. It is better to look up the future to heaven. (78) do not move in terms of results. Do not take possession unless ordered by the intuitive. They will be good only in the limited standpoint of the intellect. (79) I released a lot of negative emotion, i.e. panic, through my sinus attack. If I had resisted really seriously, I might have got hysterical. (77) The mind will tell you about an emotion only just it is unpleasant or pleasant, but only the intuitive can tell you whether it is right.

(78) I disagree with Mr. G. G. Lewis' view of the problem of evil, because he is dualistic. There is no evil power in the universe. There are no evil situations in history; all are needed and right in the work of evolution. (75) The present world crisis is not an outer sign of inner struggle between the forces of good and evil. There is only the force of good. The crisis is only a vomiting up of old matter lying in mankind's subconscious. And just as vomiting is useful and necessary for health in physical conditions, so is the crisis needed and useful in spiritual conditions. The way I write literary work is exactly like the way I treat patients - by listening.

(81) The patient must try to get awareness of the force which has been released by the healer.

/84/ The release of the Force stimulates the ego in all sections of the psyche, its weaknesses as well as its merits. Hence when I do creative writing I have the same inner experience as when I treat patients /85/ The Force not only heals but also spiritually develops. Hence my opposition to formal disciplines, special regimes and mechanical techniques, including yoga. What is their use when by merely letting oneself become aware of the Force's presence thru relaxation, it spontaneously lifts one up above one's faults and brings about progress?

- (85) The work of healing is not to get people well, but to recognize divinity and await the result of this recognition.
- (86) The moment one accepts the intellect as guide one moves out of the world of the intuitive.
- (87) The intellect has to know how to put into action that which has been illuminated. This is its only work, not to dictate or initiate. Its job is to communicate.
- (88) Over-emphasis by intellect overrides emotions.
- (89) Let your intuitive motivate what you are doing by placing your center of attention and your emphasis if placed on the effort to co-operate with it.
- (90) These must be everlasting and continuous reactions to the Divine.
- (91) Turning to the intuitive brings the intellect and emotion into line with it - does not refuse or reject them.
- (92) If you make a habit of turning to the intuitive, formal meditation would not be needed. But you deliberately limit yourself by trying to be or do something else.
- (93) Do not live by the intellect's judgments, suppressions, interferences, repressions and fears. Toss everything up to the Intuitive.
- (94) The effort to co-operate with divine cannot go alongside efforts to control faults. The latter is a mental turning and one can't look both ways at once.
- (95) Use reason to carry out an intuitive order, but not to initiate orders. Mind must not be permitted to dictate.
- (96) Don't block emotions, but move through it by praying that the energy going out in a negative emotion be illuminated.

84\ the release of

the force stimulates the ego in all sections of the psyche, the weaknesses as well as its merits. Hence when I do creative writing I have the same inner experience as when I treat patients. The force not only heals but also spiritually develops. Hence my opposition to formal disciplines, special regimes and mechanical techniques. Including Yoga. What is their use when by merely letting oneself become aware of the force's presence thru relaxation, it spontaneously lifts one up above one's faults and brings about progress?

(85) The work of healing is not to get people well, but to recognize divinity and await the result of this recognition. (86) The moment one accepts the intellect as guide one moves out of the world of the intuitive. (87) The intellect has to know how to put into action that which has been illuminated. This is its only work, not to dictate or initiate. Its job is to communicate. (88) Over-emphasis by intellect overrules emotions. (89) Let your intuitive motivate what you are doing by placing your center of attention and your emphasis if placed on the effort to co-operate with it. (90) These must be everlasting and continuous reactions to the Divine. (91) Turning to the intuitive brings the intellect and emotion into line with it - does not refuse or reject them. (92) If you make a habit of turning to the intuitive, formal meditation would not be needed. But you deliberately limit yourself by trying to be or do something else. (93) Do not live by the intellect's judgments, suppositions, inferences, reactions and fears. Let everything go to the intuitive. (94) The effort to co-operate with divine cannot go alongside efforts to control faults. The latter is a mental turning and one can't look both ways at once. (95) Use reason to carry out an intuitive order, but not to substitute orders. Mind must not be permitted to dictate. (96) Don't block emotion, but move through it by praying that the energy going out in a negative emotion be illuminated.

(97) Healing is a capacity which is innate. It is the actual release of an energy. It is the intangible made visible. Its purpose is to open the patient to forces that, if he becomes aware of them will have a recuperative effect on him. (98) Three persons in my experience have had their own healing powers opened up by me, I showed them what I did as I felt intuitively they had these powers innately but undeveloped. One was a physician, whom I left to decide when to use his drugs and when to use the healing power. The second person is an art teacher, an atheist. The third person's healing gift is helping to put people to sleep. (99) What is required to release this healing gift is selflessness, an enormous capacity to open oneself to Life. The self becomes interposed between recognition of the Force. (100) I regret Christian Science's denial that illness is in the Mind of God. Everything must be in that Mind. I also regret its attitude to pain. (101) Most illness is both psychological and physical, so a simultaneous attack must be made on both levels. (102) The release of the healing Force by the healer is not enough. It gives a fresh beginning to the patient. The patient must receive it freely, however, if he is to benefit. (103) My function is never for a minute to forget that there is only one Power. (104) The co-operation required from the patient is not to release the energy but to accept it. The less active his mind becomes the less he brings his own ego into play and to desire this or that, the better the result. Hence I chat to him in order to keep his mind out of the way. (105) When I make passes with my hand, it has registered on a photographic plate as a flash of light. Hence it is undoubtedly a form of energy or force. (106) Everyone has healing gift who shows affection in any form. (107) The egotism involved in deep sorrow acts as a barrier to its healing. (108) A simultaneous approach on the psychological and physical levels is most often needed. T.B. is often connected with emotional problems.



problems. ed. T.B. is often connected with emotional logical and physical levels is most often need- (108) A simultaneous approach on the psycho- sorrow acts as a barrier to its healing. form. (107) The egoism involved in deep has healing gift who shows affection in any edly a form of energy or force. (106) Everyone plate as a flash of light. Hence it is undoubt my hand, it has registered on a photographic out of the way. (105) When I make passes with hence I chat to him in order to keep his mind to desire this or that, the better the result. the less he brings his own ego into play and to accept it. The less active his mind becomes the patient is not to release the energy but Power. (104) The co-operation required from a minute to forget that there is only one is to benefit. (103) My function is never for patient must receive it freely, however, if he gives a fresh beginning to the patient. The healing force by the healer is not enough. It made on both levels. (102) The release of the and physical, so a simultaneous attack must be gain. (101) Most illness is both psychological in that Mind. I also reject its attitude to ness is in the Mind of God. Everything must be I reject Christian Science's denial that ill- posed between recognition of the force. (100) open oneself to life. The self becomes inter- gift is selflessness, an enormous capacity to (99) What is required to release this healing healing gift is helping to put people to sleep art teacher, an atheist. The third person is an the healing power. The second person is an to decide when to use his drugs and when to use developed. One was a physician, whom I left tively they had these powers innately but un- me. I showed them what I did as I left unful- have had their own healing powers opened up by on him. (98) Three persons in my experience aware of them will have a recuperative effect open the patient to forces that, if he becomes interchangeable made visible. Its purpose is to a is the actual release of an energy: It is the (97) Healing is a capacity which is innate. I

(109) The particular treatment indicated is always individual and got by referring back to the Intuitive, by inner prayer. (110) My contemplation treatment is unceasing, the actual formal period of 20 to 30 minutes is only a slight intensifying of it. At that time I sit, quiet my mind, concentrate more on God and it intensifies itself automatically. (111). The force aroused by contemplation increases and intensifies what is in the patient's mind. The ego at once comes in. (112) My hand treatment consists of rubbing the nerve centres - the solar plexus, the base of neck and the base of spine - and then making to-and-fro passes. (113) If the patient is taking drugs, he gets nauseated and vomits them up, or else my treatment becomes less effective. (114) I turn to my Intuition for everything; there is no distinction with me between ordinary living and special treatment. (115) It does the work and in the process my own illnesses are also cured. (116) A patient nearly always involves the family, so that healing includes his human relationships, and is not separate from them. (117) I dislike absent treatment because I can only treat when I know how the patient is getting on. I do not know how to pick up what is happening to the patient. I do not know where I am with him, nor how much or how little he is co-operating with me. This treatment increases symptoms the first few days, and it is so powerful that the effects may be serious. Hence I feel I must control them and must be aware of them. (118) I try to find out what causes the illness and to teach the patient to correct psychological errors. This is done by talking to him. There must be a character change but I leave the widest latitude to the Force as to the particular changes to be brought about. (119) If one always asks for guidance and is sincere in purpose, it comes. (120) By the term 'Christ' I do not limit it to the man Jesus who appeared in Palestine, but I include Buddhas, Krishna, etc. By it I mean the Intangible made Visible.

Notes

Intangible made visible. Buddhas, Krishnas, etc. by it I mean the term 'Christ', I do not limit it to the man and is sincere in purpose, it comes. (120) By about. (119) If one always asks for guidance force as to the particular changes to be brought change but I leave the widest latitude to the talking to him. There must be a character correct psychological errors. This is done by causes the illness and to teach the patient to aware of them. (118) I try to find out what hence I feel I must control them and must be powerful that the effects may be serious. symptoms the first few days, and it is so co-operating with me. This treatment increases I am with him, not how much or how little he is happening to the patient. I do not know where ing on. I do not know how to pick up what is only treat when I know how the patient is getting. (117) I dislike spent treatment because I can relationships, and is not separate from them. family, so that healing includes his human re- (116) A patient nearly always involves the in the process my own illnesses are also cured. special treatment. (115) It does the work and function with me between ordinary living and my intuition for everything; there is no dis- ment becomes less effective. (114) I turn to nauseated and vomits them up, or else my treat- (113) If the patient is taking drugs, he gets of some - and then making to-and-fro passes. the solar plexus, the base of neck and the base ment consists of rubbing the nerve centres - the ego at once comes in. (112) My hand treat- and intangibles what is in the patient's mind. The force crossed by contemplation increases it intangibles itself automatically. (111) sit, quiet my mind, concentrate more on God and a slight intensifying of it. At that time I usual formal period of 20 to 30 minutes is only contemplation treatment is necessary, the set- to the intuitive, by inner prayer. (110) My always individual and got by referring back (109) The particular treatment indicated is

(121) There are no two selves, a higher and a lower, a divine and an undivine. I reject such duality. All is divine. (122) The divine needs a link with the body, as the difference is too wide. The intellect is that link. It communicates the divine will and orders to the body. As such an obedient servant, it functions correctly. But it forgets, or does not know its subordinate place, usurps control and initiates its own activity. Consequently, it shuts out the messages and orders of the divine, and replaces them by its own. Disharmony is the result. (123) It is here on earth that we develop. Life is for action. (124) The writer who understands his job knows that whenever a creative period comes and he is inspired, he should hold on to it with all his tenacity, and not forsake it for some other activity. It must leave him, not he leave it. (125) The sleep

is an indispensable part of the treatment and must be included even in self-healing by meditation, which it must follow. This is because the sleep is the quickest, most effective and easiest way for the Force to work on the body. (126) We should take our cue for guidance

both from the way our circumstances arrange themselves and from intuitive promptings. (127) The worst of having to take one's cue from circumstances is that one has to keep waiting until they happen, so that nothing can be arranged or planned for in advance. Arrangements have therefore sometimes to be made almost without notice, in a split-second! (128) There can be no compromise between the total dependence on ~~the~~ Heaven for one's future and using reason or will for it. The two not only cancel each other out but cannot be even reconciled and combined by regarding one as superior and the other inferior. (129) There is no real creative art being done in our time. This is because there is no real inspiration, only dependence on intellect. (130) There is no other way than experience to get the lesson and value of it. Imagination alone is too feeble, Reason alone too weak. Therefore what has been gone thru was needed, was inevitable, was unavoidable. There was really no free will in it.

no free choice.

inevitable. There was really no free will in it.
 been some time was needed, was inevitable, was
 feeble, reason alone too weak. Therefore what has
 lesson and value of it. Imagination alone is too
 There is no other way than experience to get the
 inspiration only dependence on intellect. (130)
 gone in our time. This is because there is no real
 inferior. (129) There is no real creative art being
 composed by regarding one as superior and the other
 each other out but cannot be even reconciled and
 using reason or will for it. The two not only cancel
 each other out but also have their own total depend-
 ence on each other. There is no compromise between the total depend-
 ence almost without notice, in a split-second! (128)
 advance. Arrangements have therefore sometimes to be
 that nothing can be arranged or planned for in
 that one has to keep waiting until they happen, so
 of having to take one's cue from circumstances is
 es and from intuitive promptings. (127) The work
 both from the way of circumstances arrange themselves
 most effective way for the force to work on
 must follow. This is because the sleep is the deepest,
 included even in self-healing by meditation, which it
 is an indispensable part of the treatment and must be
 must leave him, not he leave it. (125) The sleep
 and not forsake it for some other activity. It
 should hold on to it with all his tenacity,
 creative period comes and he is inspired, he
 who understands his job knows that whenever a
 develop. Life is for action. (124) The writer
 the result. (123) It is here on earth that we
 and replaces them by its own. Disharmony is
 about out the messages and orders of the divine,
 itates its own activity. Consequently, it
 its subordinate place, usurps control and in-
 correctly. But it forgets, or does not know
 body. As such an obedient servant, it functions
 communicates the divine will and orders to the
 is too wide. The intellect is that link. It
 needs a link with the body, as the difference
 duality. All is divine. (122) The divine
 lower, a divine and an undivine. I reject such
 (121) There are no two selves, a higher and a

(131) What I call "the centers" are psychic, are exactly what theosophists call "chakras" in the aura. These are not the physical nerve ganglions although having correspondence with them. I do not see them but I feel their activity. (132) I could go on treating 'til Doomsday but unless the patient co-operates by removing the psychological cause of his malady, the relief will be only temporary and the malady will recur. (133) Relief is got from sinus in a dry climate like that of the Arizona desert because it forcibly relaxes the muscles and nerves. But when the person moves to New York, his sinus trouble recurs because the psychological cause of his sinus still remains unchanged. (134) Healing is only a result of something else, of a knowledge and inspiration just as artistic is produced out of technical knowledge and a surrender to spiritual inspiration. It is not a goal to be arrived at, but an incidental result of seeking a goal - the surrender to the Intuitive. (135) Where a limb or an organ, a leg or a larynx is only half-functioning, deliberate exercise of it is necessary to restore it s full use. This is because as soon as the effort is made, it is tantamount to a command and the nerves and muscle of that limb or organ hasten to obey it. At first they can only try to do so, but if the command is repeated persistently thru exercise, they succeed eventually. (136) The identifying marks of a true response to a question or problem from the Intuitive are, first, its overwhelming force and power, and second, its assurance and certitude. I do not agree with you that it is faint and subtle and delicate. If I speak with such positive correction, it is only because the Intuitive is speaking through me. (137) Negative thinking, such as fear, may attract the very circumstances it fears. But it will not necessarily do this always. (138) I wrote my books by the process of listening inwardly. They came through so quickly that I could not keep pace with the inner voice. This is the ~~intuitive~~ true inspirational method.

(Obviously this must be preceded by stilling the thoughts--PB)

(vol 3)

Wm Maxwell

INT

20

What I call "the centers" are psychic, are exactly
 what theosophists call "chakras" in the west. These are
 not the physical nerve ganglia although having
 correspondence with them. I do not see them but I feel
 their activity. (131) I could go on describing all
 the various centers, the various correspondences by removing
 the psychological cause of his ailment, the relief will
 be only temporary and the ailment will recur. (132) Relief
 is not from a case in which the relief is the fact of the
 ailment being because it is only relief the matter
 and nerves, but when the person now in New York, his
 ailment recurs because the psychological cause
 of his ailment still remains unchanged. (134) Relief is only
 a result of something else, of a knowledge and
 inspiration, just as relief is produced out of technical
 knowledge and a command to spiritual assistance. If
 it is not a fact of the matter, but an immediate relief
 of the ailment, the ailment is not a fact of the matter.
 (135) Where a kind of an organ, deliberate exercise
 is only self-functioning, deliberate exercise
 it is necessary to restore it a full use. This
 is because as soon as the effort is made, it is
 tantamount to a command and the nerves and muscle
 of that limb or organ react to obey it. At first
 they can only try to do so, but if the command
 is repeated persistently thru exercise, they
 succeed eventually. (136) The identical marks of
 the response to a question of problem from the intuitive
 part of the mind, its overwhelming force and speed,
 its accuracy and certainty. I do not give you any
 idea of the mind and subtle and delicate. It is the
 intuitive part of the mind, it is only the intuitive
 part of the mind. (137) Negative thinking is a
 very important factor. But it will
 not necessarily be this way. (138) I wrote my book
 by the process of listening inwardly. They came
 through so quickly that I could not keep pace
 with the inner voice. This is the instantaneous
 true inspirational method.

(Obviously this must be preceded by stilling the thoughts--PB)

(Page 3)

- (1) Your work is to interpret East to West and West to East and at the same time be true to yourself.
- (2) Yoga practices may not be suitable for the West, it is true, but God is the same for both East and West. The basic heart and desires of man are the same in East and West. The differences are not so great that they have nothing to learn of each other. They have.
- (3) Criticise the Churches, yes, yet but for them the masses would be far worse than they have been. The Churches keep them within bounds.
- (4) You are already largely conscious of the presence of God, but you should not think of it vaguely, but bring it clearly, definitely and tangibly into every part of your being.
- (5) Think also of God as a Personal Being.
- (6) Sex has its place, a lesser place, inside or part of that greater love of which it is only a single manifestation. God makes no mistakes and sex is not wrong.
- (7) The new spiritual rebirth brings an actual experience of entering into a sphere of light, actual light. That light is God, the Creator, the Logos. He is a Being, not a mere nebulous state. Once I penetrated beyond this state into the unknown God, the Absolute, the Great Dark. I lost all memory of what I experienced there, lost consciousness itself when I went beyond the light. It was like the Buddhist Nirvana. I picked up consciousness again only when I returned to the light.
- (8) The Advaita position or One Reality is the really true one.
- (9) Alice Bailey does not understand the science of Serenity is she says that mental blankness is to be avoided because it is psychic etc. Thoughtlessness is the condition to be attained to enter into God.
- (10) One gradually loses consciousness of the external in entering into the Light.
- (11) Teach people to seek first the realization of the Presence of the One, and that will of its own accord remove their troubles and disharmonies and pains and even if they have to endure the pain let them accept it if it is the will of God.
- (12) Some great beings descend into incarnations to help the world, plunge into matter and forget who they are but horror ultimately arises and causes a revulsion.
- (13) There is first a condition of inspiration of Spiritual excitement but that passes when we enter the Light actually. Hence it is an inferior intermediate state.
- (14) Balance between body, soul, mind, emotion and spirit is necessary. Keep even balance: remember that Upanishad saying: "Equilibrium is Yoga".

- (1) You work in to interpret East to West and West to East and at the same time be true to yourself.
- (2) Yoga practices may not be suitable for the West, it is true, but God is the same for both East and West. The pains, heart and desires of man are the same in East and West. The differences are not so great that they have nothing to learn of each other. They have.
- (3) Criticize the Gurus, yes, yet not for their messages would be far worse than they have been. The Gurus keep their within bounds.
- (4) You are already largely conscious of the presence of God, but you should not think of it vaguely, but bring it clearly, definitely and tangibly into every part of your being.
- (5) Think also of God as a Personal Being.
- (6) Sex has its place, a lesser place, inside or part of that greater love of which it is only a single manifestation. God makes no mistakes and sex is not wrong.
- (7) The new spiritual rebirth brings an actual experience of entering into a sphere of light, eternal light. That light is God, the Greater, the larger. He is a being, not a mere nebulous state. Once I penetrated beyond this state into the unknown God, the Absolute, the Great Dark. I lost all memory of what I experienced there, lost consciousness itself when I went beyond the light. It was like the Buddhist Nirvana. I picked up consciousness again only when I returned to the light.
- (8) The Advaita position or One Reality is the really true one.
- (9) Alice Bailey does not understand the science of Gematria as she says that mental blindness is to be avoided because it is psychic etc., Thoughtlessness is the condition to be attained to enter into God.
- (10) One gradually loses consciousness of the external in entering into the light.
- (11) Teach people to seek first the realization of the Presence of the One, and that will of its own accord remove their troubles and disharmonies and pains and even if they have to endure the pain let them accept it if it is the will of God.
- (12) Some great beings descend into incarnations to help the world, bring into matter and form and forget that they are eternally free and causes a revolution.
- (13) There is first a condition of inspiration of spiritual excitement but that passes when we enter the light actually. He is in an inferior intermediate state.
- (14) Balance between body, soul, mind, emotion and spirit is necessary. Keep even balance: remember that Upasana says - "Buddhism is Yoga".

Haanel Cassidy:

(12) never expressed any belief that she had been helped. This power has been gradually increasing, and recently is much stronger and more reliable than it has ever been. Within the past year a case of conjunctivitis which had resisted all other treatment was cleared up in a few days by this means.

(13) The patient may develop the great heat during ^{the} sleep ^{came} period after ^{treatments.} In that case when he wakes up feeling it, ^{he should} sleep well covered to avoid ~~excess~~ chill.

(14) I take great care mentally to direct the healing force to the part of the body affected and needing it.

Fernal Cassidy:

(12) never expressed any belief that she had been helped. This power has been gradually increasing, and recently is much stronger and more reliable than it has ever been. Within the past year a case of conjunctivitis which had resisted all other treatment was cleared up in a few days by this means.

(13) The patient may develop the great heat during sleep ^{at} some period after ^{the} treatment. In that case when he wakes up feeling it, it should be covered to avoid

exhaustion. (14) I take great care mentally to direct the healing force to the part of the body affected and nothing it.

- (1) About the end of 1949 or beginning 1950 you will travel in China and Upper Burma.
- (2) The heavy sufferings and wide-spread slaughter caused by the civil wars in these countries will show your understanding that their root lies in hatred; you will learn that even the cessation of the wars on the outer plane does not really mean their end. So long as hatred continues, they also will continue "up there" astrally, to manifest themselves physically at a later period. You will then publish the message that only when hatred ceases can war also cease, that Peace can come to the world only when hatred goes out of it.
- (3) The poison of hatred with which so many Chinese have been infected by Communism has transformed them into demons. On the other hand, the Burmese have been less affected by this evil and to that extent revealed themselves superior people. This is because of the superiority of Buddhism over Confucianism.
- (4) My inner impression of Dr. Frank Buchman, founder of the Oxford group when meeting him, was of a cunning, calculating man with the mentality of a banker mixed up with a certain piety. His chief characteristic seemed to be to urge other people to give up and deny self, whilst himself taking and indulging self all the time.
- (5) You received a psychic shock in the past which caused you to abandon earlier views. But this modification is itself now at the end of a cycle and you should abandon it, too. What is the use of wasting time attempting to justify past belief, past writing and past attitudes? Let them go and forget them. Begin anew with what the hour demands for itself, not for them. Do not try to be consistent with the past, turn your face around to the future and start afresh. You are at the opening of the next turn of the spiral, hence, you must look forward and not attempt to repeat yourself. It is not a question of achieving better balance by restoring the factors which went into the early work but of doing something creatively new. So do not care what you said before.
- (6) Azrael is an invention. His alleged Hindu birth is absurd, for he propagates Christianity. His supposed spirit-existence is a myth, for he merely echoes what L.C. already thinks or says.
- (7) My beliefs are in general taught by the Unity School of Kansas City.
- (8) One of the most important developments ^{is} psycho-somatic medicine. It is the coming way in the world of orthodox healing.
- (9) I begin writing work at 10 A.M. but because it takes nearly an hour to get completely concentrated and absorbed in it, I refuse to stop for lunch but go on until 3 P.M.

(1) About the end of 1919 or beginning 1920 you will travel in China and Upper Burma.

(2) The heavy sufferings and wide-spread slaughter caused by the civil wars in these countries will show your understanding that their root lies in hatred; you will learn that even the cessation of the wars on the outer plane does not really mean their end. So long as hatred continues, they also will continue "up there" naturally, to wit: at least themselves physically at a later period. You will then understand the message that only when hatred ceases can war also cease, that peace can come to the world only when hatred goes out of it.

(3) The poison of hatred with which so many Chinese have been infected by Communism has transformed them into demons. On the other hand, the Burmese have been less affected by this evil and to that extent revealed themselves superior people. This is because of the superiority of Buddhism over Communism.

(4) My inner impression of Dr. Frank Buchan, founder of the Oxford Group when meeting him, was of a cunning, calculating man with the mentality of a banker mixed up with a certain phobia. His chief characteristics seemed to be to urge other people to give up and deny self, whilst himself taking and indulging self all the time.

(5) You received a psychic shock in the past which caused you to abandon earlier views. But this modification is itself now at the end of a cycle and you should abandon it, too. What is the use of wasting time attempting to justify past belief, past writing and past attitudes? Let them go and forget them. Begin anew with what the hour demands for itself, not for them. Do not try to be consistent with the past, turn your face around to the future and start afresh. You are at the opening of the next turn of the spiral, hence, you must look forward and not attempt to repeat yourself. It is not a question of achieving better balance by restoring the factors which went into the early work but of doing something creatively new. So do not care what you said before.

(6) Animal is an invention. His alleged Hindu birth is absurd, for he propagates Christianity. His supposed spirit-existence is a myth, for he merely echoes what I.C. already think or say.

(7) My beliefs are in general taught by the Unity School of Kansas City.

(8) One of the most important developments in psychic-somatic medicine. It is the coming way in the world of orthodox healing.

(9) I begin writing work at 10 A.M. but because it takes nearly an hour to get completely concentrated and in it, I refuse to stop for lunch but go on until

ANN DANIELL

I hate to stop the inspirational process once it has started. I prefer to keep going without thought of food and without letting less important matters interrupt the creative work.

Am Daniel

I hate to stop the inspirational process once it has started. I prefer to keep going without thought of food and without letting less important matters interrupt the creative work.

DR. WILLIAM ESTEP:

(1) If you have a positive state of mind, you can control the health of your body. (2) Man does not know how to cure ill conditions but the Will of God does know. (3) Kodein is a widely used drug for colds yet it is a poison. (4) There a total of 92 atoms in the human body, of which 53 are neutral, 31 are healing but 8 are deadly. All disease comes from chyrstalization of the death atoms in the human body. When a death atom forms a radio-active line of force, it casuses disease. The cure is to make up the atomic deficeancy by drawing in the WILL of God through the healing atoms. Such healing can be triumphant even instantaneously. (5) The energy in atomic water, that is water which has been charged with the WILL of God, is felt when being drunk like an electric shock. (6) In this treatment it is not necessary forthe/to know what is wrong with the patient nor practitioner need any curative suggestions be given verbally. (7) The Yōka disciple burns up all passion in the body. He does this first by syabolizing them as a tree, then he creates this tree by mental concentration, seeing it inside his body, and finally he burns this tree in his imagination. (8) A mantra is really the law of auto-suggestion or the law of repetition. (9) The practioner does not himself do this healing. It is done by the power of God. The practitioner only provides the conditions which make the healing possible. (10) Jesus's disciples healed the sick although they had never had any medical training. (11) 90 percent of the remedies used today by the medical profession are actually poisons. (12) I am opposed to their use and also to surgical operations. (12) Science has only released the destructive forces of the atom so far. It cannot release the constructive ones because this can be done only by applying the Will of God. These constructive forces are also the healing ones. So long as science remains Godless she will be unable to speak the m. People do not really believe in God—they rlease imagine what they do. (13) There is one kind of pyschic phenomena which makes people mentally unbalanced and is therefore dangerous. There is another kind however, which is really helpful. The wrong kind is spiritualism, which is as false as it is harmful. It arises from devalpoment of the negative senses, situated on the left side of the brain, whereas the right kind of development affects the positive centers situated on the right side of the physicia brain.

located on the right side of the pithole brain, the right kind of development affects the positive centers of the brain, whereas, situated on the left side of the brain, whereas it is harmful. It arises from development of the negative. The wrong kind is agnathism, which is a false error. There is another kind however, which is really helpful which makes people mentally unbalanced and is therefore harmful they do. (18) There is one kind of psychic phenomena which people do not really believe in God—they please imagine more remains Godless and will be unable to apply the constructive forces are also the healing ones. So long as constructive forces are only released the destructive forces of the mind can be done only by applying the Will of God. There is harm to it. It cannot release the constructive ones but may be opposed to their use and also to surgical operations. (19) Science has only released the destructive forces of the mind by the medical profession are actually poisonous. (20) conditions which make the healing possible. (21) Lemna's force by the power of God. The profession only provides the law of suggestion or the law of repetition. (2) The profession does not himself do this healing. It is as a tree, then he creates this tree by mental concentration. He does this first by specializing them. (3) The energy in atomic water, first in water the healing atoms. Each healing can be obtained even in the atomic laboratory by drawing in the Will of God through the human body. When a death is on forms a white-active body, of which 25 are neutral, 25 are healing but 5 are dead. (4) There a total of 90 atoms in the human a person. (5) Robert is a widely used term for cold yet it is how to cure the conditions but the Will of God does know control the health of your body. (6) Man does not know (7) If you have a positive state of mind, you can

11STEP:

(14) In the right kind of psychic phenomena the Will of God supports your faculties and shows you what to do in any situation where guidance is needed. (15) Do not let your faculties run riot and make a mental hodge-podge. Govern them do not accept any suggestion that comes into your mind. But examine into where it comes from. (16) The reason why people become negative instead of positive is their atomic deficiency. (17) Millions of people are mentally slaves to others. Very few are free, very few can polarize their minds. Most absorb suggestions like a sponge from outside. (18) We must stimulate and bring into action the positive state of mind. The negatives merely soak up their environment. (19) Juvenile delinquents are produced by the parents own ignorance and ~~ingesting~~ ingesting of excessive proteins and starches creates a toxic condition in the body. (negativity.)

PSYCHOANALYST:

- (1) The parallels between psycho-analytic therapy and spiritual development thru the master-pupil relationship, are considerable and close. It would be of great benefit to aspirants if a competent and well-experienced analyst were to add our philosophy to his existing knowledge, and if the philosophical master adds the valuable details, understanding and techniques of analysis to his work of guiding the pupil's development.
- (2) The relationship of the patient to the analyst passes thru three stages: (a) positive transference, (b) negative transference (c) balanced orientation. "b" may manifest first or "a" may do so but "c" is always last. I have observed exactly the same stages in the relationship of the disciple to master. There is no fixed time period for the duration of each stage; it will vary with the individual patient. Moreover, he may get stuck in the first stage and never progress beyond it, or get stuck in the second stage and never change from that.
- (3) Positive transference exhibits great love, emotional attachment and intense dependence; its objective is identification and union with the analyst. When carried to excess there is unbalanced enthusiasm, egoistic possessiveness and lack of self-reliance. The patient becomes so dependent that he will bother the analyst for the most trivial

(14) In the right kind of psychic phenomena the will of God supports your faculties and shows you what to do in any situation where guidance is needed. (15) Do not let your faculties run riot and make a mental jodge-jodge. Govern them do not accept any suggestion that comes into your mind. But examine into where it comes from. (16) The reason why people become negative instead of positive is their atomic difference. (17) Millions of people are mentally slaves to others. Very few are free, very few can polarize their minds. Most absorb suggestions like a sponge from outside. (18) We must stimulate and bring into action the active state of mind. The negative merely seek up their environment. (19) Injuvial delinquance produced by the parents own ignorance and **the taking of excessive proteins and starches creates a toxic condition in the body.**

PSYCHOANALYSIS

(1) The parallel between psycho-analytic and physical development from the lowest to the highest are considerable and close. It would be of great benefit to applicants if a competent and well-experienced analyst were to add our philosophy to his existing knowledge, and if the philosophical matter adds the valuable details, understanding and techniques of analysis to his work of guiding the pupil's development.

(2) The relationship of the patient to the analyst passes through three stages: (a) positive transference, (b) negative transference (c) balanced orientation. "b" may manifest first or "a" may do so but "c" is always last. I have observed exactly the same stages in the relationship of the disciple to master. There is no fixed time period for the duration of each stage; it will vary with the individual patient. Moreover, he may get stuck in the first stage and never progress beyond it, or get stuck in the second stage and never change from that.

(3) Positive transference exhibits great love, emotional attachment and intense dependence; its objective is identification and union with the analyst. When carried to excess there is unbalanced enthusiasm, egotistic possessiveness and lack of self-reliance. The patient becomes so dependent that he will bother the analyst for the most trivial

PSYCHO-ANALYST

problems, and will even telephone him in the middle of the night. He becomes jealous of other patients and wants the analyst's attention and affection exclusively for himself. Daniel Franz is an example of a person in this stage. The only way for him to progress is to overcome his emotional attitude towards you. Meanwhile his inability to do so hampers his own development and spoils his collaboration with you and with the others working for you. He is jealous of, and hostile towards, them.

(4) Negative transference exhibits the opposite process to positive. There is a withdrawing from the analyst, a coolness towards him and even antagonism for him. Instead of wanting to be constantly with him, as the positive one does, the negative patient wants to leave him and see him less and less or break off relations altogether. Whereas the positive patient feels joy and happiness in the relationship, the negative one feels pain and tension. Bill Lohr is an example of this stage. He has been in and passed thru the positive stage and now feels inner pressure of the strongest kind to leave you, which he expresses outwardly by a desire for independence or a wish to try an ashram. The pressure makes him very unhappy, morbid and unbalanced. If not expressed it could result in overt action of a violent nature against you. Verbalization of the contents of his subconscious is necessary and is indicated as therapy to deal with his symptoms. Also it is better for him to withdraw for a time from you and be on his own; otherwise he would have to face reality, face his own ego, which he is not yet in a condition to do. Only by Dan passing thru a similar stage can he attain balanced orientation towards you.

(5) In addition to the three stages—positive, negative and balanced, there is a fourth which may or may not appear. It is called ambivalent. Here there is a mixture of both the positive and negative symptoms. The patient oscillates between attraction and repulsion towards his analyst, or else feels both forces present at the same time in himself.

(6) In the handling of students, you will find that the same problems arise for you with them as do with the psychoanalysts who has to deal with transference neuroses.

problems, and will even telephone him in the middle of the night. He becomes jealous of other patients and wants the analyst's attention and affection exclusively for himself. Daniel Frank is an example of a person in this stage. The only way for him to progress is to overcome his emotional attitude towards you. Meanwhile his inability to do so hampers his own development and spoils his collaboration with you and with the other workers for you. He is jealous of, and hostile towards, them.

(4) Negative transference exhibits the opposite process to positive. There is a withdrawing from the analyst, a coolness towards him and even antagonism for him. Instead of wanting to be constantly with him, as the positive one does, the negative patient wants to leave him and see him less and less or break off relations altogether. Whereas the positive patient feels joy and happiness in the relationship, the negative one feels pain and tension. Bill Lohr is an example of this stage. He has been in and passed thru the positive stage and now feels inner pressure of the strongest kind to leave you, which he expresses outwardly by a desire for independence or a wish to try on his own. The pressure makes him very unhappy, morbid and unbalanced. If not expressed it could result in overt action of a violent nature against you. Verbalization of the contents of his subconscious is necessary and is indicated as therapy to deal with his symptoms. Also it is better for him to withdraw for a time from you and be on his own; otherwise he would have to face reality, & on his own, which he is not yet in a condition to do. Only by passing thru a similar stage can he attain balanced orientation towards you.

(5) In addition to the three stages—positive, negative and balanced, there is a fourth which may or may not appear. It is called ambivalent. Here there is a mixture of both the positive and negative symptoms. The patient oscillates between attraction and repulsion towards his analyst, or else feels both forces present at the same time in himself. (6) In the handling of students, you will find that the same problems arise for you with them as do with the psychoanalyst who has to deal with transference neuroses.

The limitless force surrounds us, it is this
one cosmic creative force which is the basis of our healing.

(2) Our breathing is what brings us into touch with this cosmic force. Hence, breath is life.

24a) I have never seen an adept.

(3) People become ill because the life-force is not circulating properly in them. When we breathe we charge our aura with magnetic force.

(4) Right breathing will restore our energy if it is depleted. The danger of going insane or getting ill from breathing exercises is an exaggeration.

(5) Our breathing brings to us this prana life-force. It affects our consciousness as well as our body.

(6) A U R I C C O L O R S:

Violet = Spirituality

Gold = Spirituality

Blue = Mentality, Mind

Green = healing forces of nature and man

Orange = Sympathy, socialability

Yellow = emotions, feeling, often intuitive

Rose-pink = Cheerfulness

Grey = Negative -opposite of pink

Red = Energy, action

The basic character is shown by the color but a temporary change of colors happens with temporary change of feeling or mood

(7) In absent healing there is a relation between the strength of the healer's aura and his success in treatment. The power released depends on his own emanations.

(8) If you meet someone and feel yourself put on guard or disturbed or uneasy, it is really an inner reaction to the other persons auric field. There is no limit to the extent of the aura.

(9) The aura of a person highly developed in the art of meditation is powerful and has healing quality.

(10) You will be able to release your consciousness from the fly-wheel of life if you develop spiritually

(11) As you affectively grow in the spiritual consciousness all the occult powers and physical health blessings automatically come with it. Trying to develop psychic powers apart from the higher growth is wrong and unwise.

The limitless force surrounds us, it is this
the cosmic creative force which is the basis of our healing.

- (1) Our breathing is what brings us into touch with this cosmic force. Hence, breath is life.
- (2) I have never seen an asphyxiated person die because the life-force is not circulating properly in them. When we breathe we charge our aura with magnetic force.
- (3) Right breathing will restore our energy if it is depleted. The danger of going insane or getting ill from breathing exercises is an exaggeration.
- (4) Our breathing brings to us this prana life-force. If all our consciousness as well as our body.

C O L O R S

- Violet = Spirituality
 Gold = Spirituality
 Blue = Mentality, Mind
 Green = Healing force of nature and man
 Orange = Dynamism, sociability
 Yellow = Emotions, feeling, often intuitive
 Rose-pink = Love-kindness
 Grey = Negative-opposite of pink
 Red = Energy, action

The basic character is shown by the color but a temporary change of color happens with temporary change of feeling or mood.

- (7) In apparent healing there is a relation between the strength of the healer's aura and his success in treatment. The power released depends on his own sensations.
- (8) If you meet someone and feel yourself put on guard or disturbed or uneasy, it is really an inner reaction to the other person's aura field. There is no limit to the extent of the aura.
- (9) The aura of a person highly developed in the art of meditation is powerful and has healing quality.
- (10) You will be able to release your consciousness from the ty-rannical of life if you develop spiritually.
- (11) As you affectively grow in the spiritual consciousness all the occult powers and physical health blessings automatically come with it. Trying to develop psychic powers apart from the higher growth is wrong and unwise.

(15) Mabel Collins, whom I knew was not as her book "Light On The Path". Once she wrote a book which was supposed to be an interpretation of "Light On The Path" but really was a mis-interpretation.

[Handwritten scribble]

(15) Mabel Collins, whom I knew as John saw her book "Light
 On The Path". Once she wrote a book which was supposed to be
 an interpretation of "Light On The Path" but really was a mis-
 interpretation.

- (1) In 1917 Steiner predicted a second and third world war. But he said, the second could be prevented if Germany created a new social order. In 1922, he withdrew from Germany to Switzerland because he had failed to create it and the war had become inevitable. In the third war, he said, Chinese cavalry under Russian leaders would reach the Rhine.
- (2) There is a faint hope still that third war could be prevented if a few leaders would work spiritually in the right way. Only a few would suffice for the masses would follow them. And the right way, the Western way, is not the Oriental way of renouncing the world and becoming a monk. It is to be in the midst of activity, to share the common human life, and yet to show the right goal, the right direction for it.
- (3) The correct path of life today is the middle way between hedonism and asceticism, between materialistic attachment to the world and fanatic rejection of the world.
- (4) The best start for a marriage is a combined physical-spiritual love, not one of them alone. The physical should be taken up along with the spiritual.
- (5) Steiner later ruefully recognized that all sorts of undeveloped people were members of his anthroposophic society, but said it had been necessary to admit them to get weight and size in the organization. But for real inner work he felt that it would be necessary to form a secret or semi secret order within the society.
- (6) You have with the age of fifty come to the close of and completed the cycle of the Oriental path derived from previous births and left unfinished. Hence you were under protection all that time to prevent your yielding utterly to it. Now you must start a new path, the Western path as depicted by Steiner.
- (7) A spiritual message will be better received after than before the next war.
- (8) When Steiner wrote that the middle Europe peoples could be bridge between East and West, he referred to Germans and Austrians. But they failed to take their opportunity, through their leading men failing to accept Anthroposophy, and so this opportunity was lost and the first World War which could thereby have been prevented, had to come. It ruined Germany. The "bridge" statement is now not correct any more and anthroposophical teachings based upon Germany's mission have to be revised in the light of that failure.

(1) In 1917 Steiner predicted a second and third world war. But he said, the second could be prevented if Germany created a new social order. In 1922, he withdrew from Germany to Switzerland because he had failed to create it and the war had become inevitable. In the third war, he said, Chinese cavalry under Russian leaders would reach the Rhine.

(2) There is a faint hope still that third war could be prevented if a few leaders would work spiritually in the right way. Only a few would suffice for the masses would follow them. And the right way, the Western way, is not the Oriental way of renouncing the world and becoming a monk. It is to be in the midst of activity, to spare the common human life, and yet to show the right goal, the right direction for it.

(3) The correct path of life today is the middle way between hedonism and asceticism, between materialistic attachment to the world and fanatic rejection of the world.

(4) The best start for a marriage is a combined physical-spiritual love, not one of them alone. The physical should be taken up along with the spiritual.

(5) Steiner later usually recognized that all sorts of undeveloped people were members of his anthroposophic society but said it had been necessary to admit them to get weight and size in the organization. But for real inner work he felt that it would be necessary to form a secret or semi-secret order within the society.

(6) You have with the age of fifty come to the close of and completed the cycle of the Oriental path derived from previous births and left unfinished. Hence you were under protection all that time to prevent your yielding utterly to it. Now you must start a new path, the Western path as defined by Steiner.

(7) A spiritual path... before...
 (8) ...
 (9) ...
 (10) ...

(9) The more one advances on the path, the less one is given protection against evil forces. This is because one must become proportionately responsible for oneself. It is like a child receiving constant and vigilant protection from its mother but being given less and less as it passes into adolescence and maturity. Therefore the advanced initiate has to be extremely careful about making even a slight swerve from the correct path.

(10) The Jesuits were good and necessary in Loyola's own lifetime, but a successor of his used his position for the organization's selfish advantage, thus introducing an evil principle. Then it deteriorated. Now Jesuits use meditation hypnotically to will someone to come under their influence or to obey them.

(11) The hope of preventing war is a slim one. But even that, as well as the hope of greatly reducing its duration and devastation, could be realized if a few leading men in each city earnestly embraced the mystical path and worked hard on themselves.

(12) The spiritual hope for humanity's future lies with America. If enough of her leaders or influential men follow the path, she will be saved and can then save the world.

(13) You have a great work yet to do. High spiritual forces will use you.

(14) Many so-called mystical cults are inspired by unseen evil beings. This is obvious in the case of those where the human leader on earth is a charlatan. But it happens also even where their leader is a good man. This is because his goodness is used as a trap to lure the unwary into depths whose evil character will be revealed only later. Among these are several in California. Another example is Edgar Cayce (of Virginia) whom I met personally. He was good if ignorant, his teachings often correct and his clairvoyant reading also often right. Yet I saw an evil invisible being using him as its channel. Some cults outwardly good, are even more dangerous to seekers than outright skepticism or materialism.

(9) The more one advances on the path, the less one is given protection against evil forces. This is because one must become proportionately responsible for oneself. It is like a child receiving constant and vigilant protection from its mother but as it grows into adolescence and maturity, the advanced disciple has to be extremely careful about making even a slight error from the correct path. (10) The teacher's work is good and necessary in a student's life, but a successor of his must find his own position for the organization's selfish advantage, thus introducing an evil principle. Then it deteriorates. Now the teacher's work is to help the student to will someone to come under their influence or to obey them. (11) The hope of preventing war is a slim one, but even that as well as the hope of greatly reducing the duration and devastation, can be realized if a few leading men in each city early embraced the spiritual path and worked hard on themselves. (12) The spiritual hope for humanity's future lies with America. If enough of her leaders or influential men follow the path, she will be saved and so will the world. (13) You have a great work yet to do. High spiritual forces will use you.

(14) Many so-called spiritualists are misled by unseen evil beings. This is evident in the case of those where the human leader on earth is a charlatan. But it happens also even where their leader is a good man. This is because his goodness is used as a trap to lure the unwary into doing those evil things which will be revealed only later. Among these are several in California. Another example is Edgar Cayce (or Virginia) whom I met personally. He was good in himself, his teachings often correct and his clairvoyant reading also often right. Yet I saw an evil invisible being using him as its channel. Some occultists who truly good, are even more dangerous to seekers than outright exploitation or materialism.

(15) Many so-called spiritualists are misled by unseen evil beings. This is evident in the case of those where the human leader on earth is a charlatan. But it happens also even where their leader is a good man. This is because his goodness is used as a trap to lure the unwary into doing those evil things which will be revealed only later. Among these are several in California. Another example is Edgar Cayce (or Virginia) whom I met personally. He was good in himself, his teachings often correct and his clairvoyant reading also often right. Yet I saw an evil invisible being using him as its channel. Some occultists who truly good, are even more dangerous to seekers than outright exploitation or materialism.

(1) He was a professor of philosophy who had spent his life searching for truth. He lived for many years in India and as you were or are was a friend of the late Maharajah of Mysore. He spoke of the same things you have written about. I was only eighteen then and my acting career was fighting with my other career. He has since passed on but all through your books are the ideas he expressed and which I was too young and frivolous at that time to have more than an intellectual curiosity about.

(2) First you get your big concept of life and then you can fit all the smaller ones into it automatically. The big concept is that you are here to know what you are. Everything can and must then be regarded from the standpoint of how it helps or hinders that quest. The big concept thus provides you with a measure for everything, a standard for all actions.

(3) He told M that being an actress she should dramatize the faults of her pupils by acting them for a period, thus drawing pupils' attention to them, then dropping the act and explaining to the pupils.

(4) He died in Vancouver in 1939 at the age of 82.

(5) He told M that his work was not ~~the work of a writer~~ that of a writer but that that was the work of a man named Paul Brunton whose books on the teaching of "All is Mind" would appear later. whose work it was to write ~~write~~ He advised her to look out for them. / write

(6) He dressed like a native when in the Orient and where he went to seek truth. He found his guru in Indo-China. He was a wealthy man (private means), had a medical doctor's degree but never practised. Mrs. Redpath met him in California where he lived but he did not like it and removed to Vancouver, B.C. where he died.

(7) First met in Vancouver. He did not care for the states. He had been twice married but each time for brief duration. His first wife died in childbirth; the son grew up and was killed in the first world war. The second marriage lasted a few months. His wife was killed in an accident. In both cases he was young. He predicted the war and gave its dates.

(8) Sir Wilfred Grenfell (of Labrador) was a close friend (student) of D. Freeman. So also was Dr. Paterson of England.

(9) Freeman said that human life develops in 7-year periods. The younger people have to get over the stage of immature emotions before they can go on the quest.

(35a) "Lead us not into temptation" is wrongly written. It should read: "Lead us when in temptation". Also: "Father, why hast thou forsaken me" shd be "how thou hast glorified me!"

(35a) "Lead us not into temptation" is wrongly written. It should read: "Lead us when in temptation".

(52) D P's farewell personal message to you is Isaiah Cap 16, verses 19 & 20

(2) First you get your big concept of life and then you can fit all the smaller ones into it automatically. The big concept is that you are here to know what you are. Everything can and must then be regarded from the standpoint of how it helps or hinders that quest. The big concept thus provides you with a measure for everything. We a standard for all actions.

(3) He told M that being an actress she should dramatise the fruits of her pupils by acting them for a period, thus drawing pupils' attention to them, then drop giving the act and explaining to the pupils.

(4) He died in Vancouver in 1938 at the age of 32.

(5) He told M that his work was not as his xxxxxx that of a writer but that that was the work of a man named Paul Brunton whose books on the teaching of "All is Mind" would appear later. Whose work it was to write xxxxxx he advised her to look out for them. I write

(6) He dressed like a native when in the Orient and where he went to seek truth. He found his guru in India. China. He was a wealthy man (private means), had a medical doctor's degree but never practised. Mrs. Redpath met him in California where he lived but he did not like it and removed to Vancouver, B.C. where he died.

(7) First met in Vancouver. He did not care for the stars. He had been twice married but each time for brief duration. His first wife died in childbirth; the son grew up and was killed in the first world war. The second marriage lasted a few months. His wife was killed in an accident. In both cases he was young. He predicted the war and gave its dates.

(8) Sir Wilfred Grenfell (of Labrador) was a close friend (student) of D. Freeman. So also was Dr. Paterson of England.

(9) Freeman said that human life develops in 7-year periods. The younger people have to get over the stage of immature emotions before they can go on the quest.

Hence must start after 30 on it. (Mr on DF) (65)

(10) He lectured at Calcutta professionally in the early days of the university.

(11) He gave M x copies of Goddard's Buddhist Bible and the Upanisads.

(12) He was a great friend of F.D. Roosevelt. Latter when only Governor of NY discussed mysticism with M as himself a believer in it. He kept this belief a secret from the ~~xxxx~~ world. His New Deal embodied some of F's ideas.

(13) M sees previous reincarnations often. She sees the figure of the earlier rebirth loom up out of the present body, temporarily displacing it, then gradually going back into it. In that way she instantly recognized Freeman and he also recognized her as being an old friend from the past. She recognized PB as having been in Egypt at the same time as herself. He was then a priest and she was his sister. She was a priestess of the temple, used as an oracle/clairvoyant and He was at first in favor with the hierarchy but when they found he took an independent religious line he aroused their antagonism. They tried to hit at him through her. Thus although their earlier life had been pleasant enough their later life was troubled.

(13) DF really died in 1913. I was born 3 days later as his reincarnation. Some of the dates and information in O'Brien's novel are wrong. DF's first wife was a neurotic and that marriage was unhappy. (14) I do not see the previous births of strangers but only of those with whom I myself was connected in those births.

(15) When PB was 12 years old, during a school holiday DF met him for a few minutes and talked to him. He recognized PB'S future work and greatness instantly and wrote to friends to look out one day for PB's books, as it was latter's mission to write on the mentalist truth. (16) Christian Science has the right theory (that there are no persons and that all is mind) but the wrong application of it. It says demonstration is in healing but where are the persons to be healed? This is illogical.

(17) DF's personal servant was Kaji, really a Tibetan, who had met him in Tibet and followed him out to the West. DF spent 5 years in Tibet and had his outstanding mystical experience in Indo-China. He left his house at Vancouver to Kaji, containing many Oriental art works pictures figures, when he died.

... on the ...
(1) He was a great friend of V.D. Roosevelt. Later
when only Governor of NY dismissed mysticism with
some of P's ideas.

(12) He was a great friend of V.D. Roosevelt. Later
when only Governor of NY dismissed mysticism with
some of P's ideas.

(13) He was a great friend of V.D. Roosevelt. Later
when only Governor of NY dismissed mysticism with
some of P's ideas.

(14) He was a great friend of V.D. Roosevelt. Later
when only Governor of NY dismissed mysticism with
some of P's ideas.

(15) He was a great friend of V.D. Roosevelt. Later
when only Governor of NY dismissed mysticism with
some of P's ideas.

(16) He was a great friend of V.D. Roosevelt. Later
when only Governor of NY dismissed mysticism with
some of P's ideas.

(17) He was a great friend of V.D. Roosevelt. Later
when only Governor of NY dismissed mysticism with
some of P's ideas.

(18) He was a great friend of V.D. Roosevelt. Later
when only Governor of NY dismissed mysticism with
some of P's ideas.

(19) He was a great friend of V.D. Roosevelt. Later
when only Governor of NY dismissed mysticism with
some of P's ideas.

(20) He was a great friend of V.D. Roosevelt. Later
when only Governor of NY dismissed mysticism with
some of P's ideas.

(18) The Hutzler method of handling aspirants (grandf) is harsh, too drastic and undesirable. Mrs Hutzler is intolerant. I do not agree with her or with ^{the}eye that you should drop all these seekers who have come to you. By publishing the teaching, you invited them! To who else should they come, if they accept your teaching, if not to you? (19) There is no separate principle of Evil. After all, it is only a thought. Nevertheless

there are lower forces which oppose the aspirant, or test and try him; which may work thru human instruments to drag him down or create troubles for him. Such are evil forces and if they influence or use an ordinarily good man, he will show a double personality and be schizophrenic. (20) There are the lower occult powers, which are expressions of the ego, and the

higher mystical forces, which are expressions of the Overself. In the former case, the man deliberately sets out to perform the phenomena; in the latter, they are performed without his knowledge by the higher power. Jesus did not cure all who came to him simply because it was not he that did the healing, but the power above him. (21) The thing that really matters

is the concept or idea we have of life inside the mind. Everything that happens outside will then be merely the reflection or result of it (22) In your Egyptian reincarnation you were also writing books then.

(23) I was your very devoted sister in several lives.

(24) My experience of the visions of former births is that ~~there is~~ there is an alternating cycle of seven births in the male body followed by seven in the female body. In the case of a more highly developed ego there is some choice in the matter and hence greater variation. (25) People who get emotionally entangled easily often swing to the other extreme (if they are on the quest) of renouncing the opposite sex altogether.

This phase is equally temporary and they react back to the former one. To lift them out of it I tell them to think of the truth that in Mind there are no persons, to regard the opposite sex ~~as~~ spiritually and not physically, to recognize what they really are in Mind.

In this way they have succeeded in freeing themselves whereas when they try to do it by will power, which means the ego, they always fail. (26) The

doctrine of a higher individuality is illusory; in Mind there are no persons, not even spiritual ones. (27) Why make plans ahead? That is the way of the ego, not the illumined man. For him what he needs to do will be shown him at the time it is needed. Besides anything may happen to nullify the plans. Let the future take care of itself. Don't worry about matters before the time for them arises actually.

(28) Christian Science cures may occur in plenty but often what really happens is that after an interval a new disease appears in place of the old one. This is because the cure has been the result of egoistic working. Other Christian Science cures are genuinely the result of ~~overself~~ self working and they are lasting. ~~This is because the character,~~ the inner being has been healed first. The failures are due to the fact that character-weaknesses have not been remedied, that these weaknesses are the real cause of the disease, and after a while create another sickness even though 'apparently' 'healed'

the first is

(29) P.B. is to be the "PROPHET" to the Western world. He belongs to it now, not to the East. He is to write prophetic, i.e. inspired books. His work is not to give personal instruction or guide individuals, only to write. Hence he is quite justified in stopping most of his correspondence and devoting his time to creative work. His next book should certainly be the Message to his Times which he proposes writing. In an anterior reincarnation he helped to spread early Christianity. (30) The modern West does not need to be working on meditation exercises, ascetic disciplines and monastic ways in order to follow the quest. Its own path is thru Life itself, thru the right reaction to its experience. ~~(31)~~ This it can do thru becoming possessed of right Concepts, which provide it with the fundamental basis of right living. Such Concepts, their importance as being sources of outer-life events and experiences, should urgently be taught by P.B. in his next books. (31) In the "Outline" which you propose writing, teach that the path is followed in stages. First, there is the preliminary preparation for it, which is often mistaken for the Path itself. Such preparation even includes formal meditation exercises and moral strivings. The unfoldment from within comes first; this is reflected in the preparations which follow as a consequence. Then teach that this is a quickened recapitulation from former births, like embryonic physical recap. All have to pass thru it, even a Jesus-Master, for when Consciousness steps down into relativity, it has to limit itself. Next teach that the real path consists of eight stages. These you can get from Dwight Goddard's Buddhist Bible. This last teaching is needful because aspirants do not know correctly what to expect, they are vague. (32) The next center for the spread of spiritual light over the West and even into the East, will be Canada. Europe is dying, the Orient has already served this purpose in the past, and the current now flows westwards. (33) Next war will come towards end of the 1950's.

.But both it and the previous one are really continuation of the first war; the intervals are only breathing spells.

(34) Mary Baker Eddy had the correct basis, that God (Mind) is the only reality, that man is God's idea and that his chief purpose is to reflect the idea as it is in divine mind. But she ~~was~~ was a reincarnation of the apostle Peter and both made the same mistake in misinterpreting Jesus' saying, "On this rock I found my church" as meaning a material church. It is not. (35)

As PG Bowen & Blavatsky say, Jesus was really Jehoshua who lived a century before; the New Testament is really a mixture of parts of his biography and his sayings with allegory. There was no nailed-hands-feet crucifixion at all; that is a symbol of the ego's suffering at a certain stage of the quest in having to give itself up. (36) See Luke cap 10 verse 22 (37) You are of the dual type: intellect-emotion. In early life you were much more emotional than intellectual but now you have balanced them nicely. (38) The chief obstacle on the path is that the personal ego gets into its own light, stands in its own way, does not want to get out of the way. Instead it invents all sorts of excuses cunningly to remain where it is. (39) When you stretch out and relax physically and mentally, you may receive an intuition. But the moment you think you have got it, you will lose it. Similarly the master is not aware that he is a master, not even that he is a person, but only that he is Mind. When you are nothing, then God is everything. (40) Genesis I & II contains the explanation why the Consciousness came down into time and relativity, and how hence

what man is to do here to get out of it and why he is here. (41) Opening an inspired work like the Bible at the right time, it may give us a definite personal message needed then. But if opened at the wrong time, it won't. (42) The Messiah comes when the need of him is greatest. Yet he helps only a few individuals directly and personally in his own lifetime. The inspiration he drops like a seed will grow up into a new religion and inspire millions only after his death, perhaps long after. (43) The meaning of Immaculate Conception is that the mother or father is aware of the incoming Light from a higher plane destined to enter the baby and she mentally surrenders to or unites with it at time of conceiving. The other partner ~~may~~ need not be aware but nevertheless will be momentarily overshadowed by the same Light at the same time. The baby will be only a man, not an Incarnation. He will lose the divine consciousness in his early years, because Nature works that way, recapitulating the various stages of unfoldment anew, but he will recover it a little before or after the age of thirty at the earliest. (44) You should write on the deeper meanings, the truer, non-materialistic ones

of words like Security, Work, & perhaps unconsciously

The books of Leadbeater, "The Secret Doctrine" and " Isis Unveiled" of H.P.B. leave readers confused. Largely a work of Imagination. The "Secret Doctrine" by Levi is

(45) The book "Aquarian Gospel of Jesus" by Levi is

largely a work of imagination. The "Secret Doctrine" by Levi is

largely a work of imagination. The "Secret Doctrine" by Levi is

largely a work of imagination. The "Secret Doctrine" by Levi is

largely a work of imagination. The "Secret Doctrine" by Levi is

largely a work of imagination. The "Secret Doctrine" by Levi is

(46) You are plainly not aware of the wide and deep influence of your books, but I often come across it. You do not realize how much they have meant in other peoples' lives. Nor need you accuse yourself of the errors in them. You are exaggerating. I see no really important mistakes that need setting right. You have pointed out the possible harm and danger of meditation; you have pointed out the need of moral purification and emotional control. (47) The

highest development of Love does not give for the sake of its own emotional satisfaction being gained in return; it gives for the sake of the beloved alone. This cannot be called Compassion, for that involves the idea of pity. There is indeed no word for it. Although it is so impersonal, there is room within it for the personal love as there is room within a larger circle for a smaller one. Charles Morgan has dealt with these themes in his novels, especially "Sparkenroke" and "The Voyage", very finely.

(48) The only value of monasteries and retreats is temporary. In the end, every man must test himself in the world by living in it. So why should he not do so all the time? Just the same, a man may be the highest and against Master and live the married life. Nor is there any advantage to the aspirant in abstaining from marriage. All that he needs to develop can be developed within it. He gains no power over sex by abstaining from married life for in the end he will have to test his so-called growth got monastically or celibately by life in the world, or it may be only a dream-power, not a real one. The figure of

Mejnour in "Zanoni" does not appeal to me; it is dried-up, unloving, self-centred, remote, feelingless. (49) Teach people to question what is the real meaning of intimate facts of their life like Security, Work, Love, Possessions, The ordinary worldly meanings are purely superficial and materialistic and shows its incompleteness and insufficiency on semantic analysis. Thus money in the bank does not afford security against numerous ills, evils, dangers and sorrows. Working for a livelihood does not suffice to fulfil man's duty; he has also to work inside on himself for his soul. Love is outside often mere selfishness, seeking its own satisfaction thru the convenience of another person. (50)

I do not see past births in clairvoyant vision; I remember them just as you remember earlier years of the present birth. If a problem or situation has not been mastered or correctly dealt with in a past birth, I ~~see~~ observe that it reappears again in a later birth and goes on doing so until it is faced and rightly overcome or solved. Running away to monastery or ashram or retreat from it does not mean its end; it will come again in a later birth. (51) In Goddard's "Buddhist Bible" the chapter on "The Supreme Path" dealing with the non-existence of sentient creatures, gives the secret of swift realization. By constantly holding to the truth that there are no persons, you become aware of Reality.

People wrongly think that because I am called clairvoyant I immediately find a picture flashing before my eyes whenever I wish to know something. That is not right. The real process is like this: First I get a feeling, an intuition, a 'clear-thinking' as I like to call it. This is the most important step. It is something in me which knows firmly, but of course it is a most delicate and subtle 'something'. It is very deep and only felt by turning my attention completely inwards, so that for a moment or two I blot out all other impressions and even forget my surroundings.

There were moments during my public demonstration when I entirely forget that there was an audience in front of me. Having received this first impression, the next step is to concentrate upon it in order to translate it into words and thus make it more definite, more clear to myself. Having done that, I enter the third and final stage when still holding on to the impression and to my mental interpretation of it, I grope after the detailed circumstances of which the impression is but a kind of instantaneous summing-up. It is only then, as I try to pick up one detail after another, that pictures begin to arise before my mind's eye and I reach the stage of "clear-seeing," which, you will observe, is only part of the process—and not the most important part. It should now be possible to understand why I cannot call myself a clairvoyant, or psychometer and so on. The process is not so simple as that.

"Let me pick up this clock". At once I have a feeling in connection with its owner. I feel that a man is far away. I concentrate on this feeling and try to know more exactly where he is. The word "Australia" rises in my mind and I accept that without hesitation. I begin therefore to think of Australia and this brings pictures before my mind's eye. The first picture is a man walking down a busy street in a large town; there are tramcars running through the street. The man has a pipe in his mouth. I connect this man with the clock as its owner, guided by my first impression. When I describe him to the person who is in charge of the clock, she is amazed; yet the whole thing has been perfectly natural to me. The more I concentrate on that man the more intuitions I receive about him, about his character and his past.

People wrongly think that because I am called Clavoyan I immediately find a picture flashing before my eyes whenever I wish to know something. That is not right. The real process is like this: First I get a feeling, an intuition, a 'clear-thinking', as I like to call it. This is the most important step. I am something in me which knows firmly, but of course it is a delicate and subtle 'something'. It is very deep and only felt by turning my attention completely inward, so that for a moment or two I blot out all other impressions and even forget my surroundings.

There were moments during my public demonstration when I entirely forgot that there was an audience in front of me. Having received this first impression, the next step is to concentrate upon it in order to translate it into words and thus make it more definite, more clear to myself. Having done that, I go for the third and final stage when still holding on to the impression and to my mental interpretation of it, I grope after the detailed circumstances of which the impression is but a kind of instantaneous swimming-up. It is only then, as I try to pick up one detail after another, that pictures begin to arise before my mind's eye and I reach the stage of "clear-seeing", which, you will observe, is only part of the process—and not the most important part. It should now be possible to understand why I cannot call myself a Clavoyan, or psychometrist, and so on, process is not so simple as that.

"Let me pick up this clock." At once I have a feeling in connection with its owner. I feel that a man is far away. I concentrate on this feeling and try to know more exactly where he is. The word "Anaxilas" rises in my mind and I accept that without hesitation. I begin therefore to think of Anaxilas and this brings pictures before my mind's eye. The first picture is a man walking down a busy street in a large town; there are two men running through the street. The man has a pipe in his mouth. I connect this man with the clock as its owner, guided by my first impression. When I describe him to the person who is in charge of the clock, she is amazed; yet the whole thing has been perfectly natural to me. The more I concentrate on that man the more I receive about him, about his character and his past.

Richard Alexander:

(72)

- (1) Worse suffering is yet to come to humanity; our planet will be two-thirds depopulated by it.
- (2) Whoever penetrates to the ultimate reality must obey the command to "keep silent" or else suffer severe punishment. This is why Jesus was crucified. If such an initiate brings the power of the Ultimate - that is, its Grace - upon those who are not seeking the Ultimate, then this power only intensifies the evil existing in them, just as it intensifies the good existing in sincere seekers. Where the people cannot understand what the Initiate is saying about the ultimate, they will inevitably either misunderstand or deny it, so they are not really helped to become better but only to become worse. The power flowing through the Initiate stimulates those to whom he addresses himself and this stimulation will work through their dominant characteristics - so it may be that it will work through them for evil or good.

R.A.'s "Illustrious Chinese Prime Ministers":

- (4) It is laudable to encourage investigation, to grant both major and minor, but the conclusions should be denied until after the mind has clarified and been illumined by the way to the Source in the Empty. Complementaries come to agreement by Shine of Eternal Love.
- (5) There was no idol of self in these Ministers, but rather did they forsake all selfdom for the Empty when they hoped for a solution upon the national problems.
- (6) The hearts of people require ablative processes to unteach error before they can learn truth, the way to open the Centrum which was closed by birth in time ...
- (7) The greatist directors of men avoid the public gaze and yield public acclaim to others.
- (8) These ancient archives which link time with eternity have always been cherished by pure hearts seeking counsel of Life's sublime intention by the 'turn back' to the Origin.
- (9) The power of seeing beyond the veil into the inner meaning is in proportion to clearness of mind from a pure heart.

val 8

(1) Those suffering is yet to come to humanity our plans will be two-thirds hospitalized by it.

(2) Whoever penetrates to the ultimate reality must obey the command to "keep silent" or else suffer severe punishment. This is why Jesus was crucified. It was an ultimate thing the power of the ultimate - that is, the Grace - upon those who are not seeking the Ultimate, then this power only intensifies the evil existing in them. Just as it intensifies the good existing in sincere seekers. There the people cannot understand what the Ultimate is saying about the miracle, they will inevitably either misunderstand or deny it, so they are not really helped to become better but only to become worse. The power flowing through the initiate stimulates those to whom he addresses himself and this stimulation will work through their dominant characteristics - so it may be that it will work through them for evil or good.

P.A.'s "Initiation Through Mystical"

- (1) It is desirable to encourage investigation, to grant both major and minor, but the conclusions should be denied until after the mind has clarified and been illumined by the way to the source in the body. Complimentaries come to agreement by giving of mutual love.
- (2) There was no idol of self in these Ministers, but rather did they forsake all selfish for the body when they hoped for a solution upon the national problems.
- (3) The hearts of people require relative processes to unlearn error before they can learn truth, the way to open the Gernum which was closed by death in time ...
- (4) The greatest directors of men avoid the public eye and yield public accolade to others.
- (5) These ancient archives which link time with eternity have always been cherished by pure hearts seeking counsel of life's sublime intention by the turn back to the origin.
- (6) The power of seeing beyond the veil into the inner meaning is in proportion to clearness of mind from a pure heart.

W. J. J.

- (1) I recognise in you a man predestined since birth to be a religious teacher and hence you have the innate capacities for that.
- (2) The "Angelic Order" was begun in Manchester, I believe, about 1881. The first series of books which it issued were more elementary and symbolic. There was some trouble of a public character in which the Order got involved and so the series was withdrawn and the Order remained quiescent for about 7 years. Then, in the 1890's it was restarted with a new series, the present one, and everything was done on quiet discreet lines. It became a secret order, the books are never sold but only loaned, no propoganda is allowed, nothing may even be published about it. In "Life" however I give a diluted fragment of our teaching.
- (3) Bhagavad Gita's historical setting is only allegorical. There was no battle field and no Krishna, latter being symbolic. Many other epic poems, like Homer's, are also allegories, using imaginary history for spiritual teachings.
- (4) The One Life is ultimate omnipresent reality. It sends out innumerable rays from itself who become individual entities. Each shows some differentiation, for variety is the mark of manifested multiplicity. No two human beings are exactly the same. Hence the Bahair notion of one religion to suit all men, is untenable.
- (5) There has been a general rise in the level of intelligence exhibited by mankind. The latter are evolving. Therefore the old religions are becoming unsuitable and will slowly vanish. A more rational faith is becoming needed.
- (6) Our Order is in communication with perfected beings who when on earth were Swedenborg, Newton and Confucius. Swedenborg of course has perfected himself after death and explains how it is he cast his teachings in narrow sectarian form.
- (7) The other planets are inhabited, some with beings more evolved than our earth's, others with less evolved ones. Also, astrology is not a superstition.
- (8) Krishnamurti's attribution of man's misery and its cure entirely to himself is only a partial truth. Nature (God) also contributes for it has brought suffering into the scheme of things as being the surest means of evolving man.
- (9) Jinnah is Muslim India's man of destiny. There can never be any solution of India's problem which does not take into fullest account the Muslim community. The willingness to concede Pakistan must come to Congress.
- (10) After half a lifetime spent in India I regret to say that there is a great gulf between the tall talk (No. 10 continued)

- (1) I recognize in you a man predestined since birth to be a religious teacher and hence you have the innate capacities for that.
- (2) The "Anglican Order" was begun in Manchester, I believe, about 1881. The first series of books which it issued were more elementary and symbolic. There was some provision of a public character in which the Order got involved and so the series was withdrawn and the Order remained quiescent for about 7 years. Then, in the 1890's it was restarted with a new series, the first sent one, and everything was done on quiet discreet lines. It became a secret order, the books are never sold but only loaned, no propaganda is allowed, nothing may even be published about it, it is "life" however I give a diluted fragment of our teaching.
- (3) Bhagavad Gita's historical setting is only allegorical. There was no battle field and no Krishna, latter being symbolic. Many other epic poems, like Homer's, are also allegories, using an- other history for spiritual teachings.
- (4) The One life is ultimate omnipresent reality. It sends out innumerable rays from itself who become individual entities. Each shows some differentiation, for variety is the mark of manifest- ed multiplicity. No two human beings are exactly the same. Hence the Bahair notion of one religion to suit all men, is un- tenable.
- (5) There has been a general rise in the level of intelligence exhibited by mankind. The latter are evolving. Therefore the old religions are becoming unworkable and will slowly vanish. A more rational faith is becoming needed.
- (6) Our Order is in communication with perfected beings who were on earth were Swedenborg, Newton and Confucius. Swedenborg of course has perfected himself after death and explains how it is he cast his teachings in narrow sectarian form.
- (7) The other planets are inhabited, some with beings more evol- ved than our earth's, others with less evolved ones. Also, as- trology is not a superstition.
- (8) Krishnamurti's destruction of man's misery and his cure ex- tively to himself is only a partial truth. Nature (God) also contributes for it has brought suffering into the scheme of this as being the sweet means of evolving man.
- (9) I think it is India's man of destiny. There can ne- ver be any solution of India's problem which does not take into fullest account the Hindu community. The willingness to con- cede Pakistan must come to Congress.
- (10) After all - I believe what in India I refer to say that there is a great gulf between the full

talk (No. 10 continued)

(10) After half a life time spent in India I regret to say that there is a great gulf between the tall talk of Vedanta and the actual conduct of the talkers. Moreover I see no benefit that has come to the Indian people from Vedanta, but only backwardness.

(11) A man's life-work is predestined for him even before he is born on earth. It is the outcome of his special characteristics, with which he was differentiated out as a spark of the Infinite millions of years before and of the experiences he had in other spheres of existence during those pre-natal years. And in the case of great men who leave their mark on history, this is strikingly shown to be true. Churchill, Roosevelt and Stalin were obviously prepared even by their earlier life on earth for the tremendous task that was given them to do in their old age.

(12) Evil is not only the absence of good, but also a positive reality. The Nazis have demonstrated that. But if we believe in the existence of a beneficent One Life behind the cosmos, we must also believe that there is a place for evil in the divine plan, that it is used by this Life and allowed to exist because it indirectly contributes to the outworking of this plan.

(13) Not only are great men used by destiny for good purposes, as Churchill has been used, but also for evil purposes, as Hitler has been used. He too must have had a place in the divine plan, a mission to perform, even though it was only a liquidating and destructive one. Hence he too must have received power from and been supported by the One Life, as Churchill and Roosevelt were.

BROTHER "M".

(1) In earlier centuries the rays of the Divine Force struck the heart—Bhakta Yoga. In this modern age they strike the mind—producing the illuminated intelligence. This is the path for today: the Light must come through Mind. And the head must guide the heart.

(2) When you receive your illumination and pass your degree you will then realise your work fully and occupy your place. Each of us has his own work and specialises in that. The initiate knows his limitations and works within them.

(3) To reach the Temple of Great Light we must pass through or recapture past periods in which you lived, but which are now debris that clings to you, preventing you rising to the sphere of the Higher Self. In rising out of the body we steer quite clear of the Spheres of illusion—the psychic and astral. This temple is on the mental plane.

(10) After half a life time spent in light I regret to say that there is a great gulf between the talk of Vedanta and the actual conduct of the seekers. Moreover I see no one who has come to the Indian people from Vedanta, but only a few who have.

(11) A man's life-work is predetermined for him even before he is born on earth. It is the outcome of his special character-istics, with which he was differentiated out as a spark of the infinite will of years before and of the experiences he had in other spheres of existence during those pre-natal years. And in the case of great men who leave their mark on history, this is strikingly shown to be true. Churchill, Roosevelt and Stalin were obviously prepared even by their earlier life on earth for the tremendous task that was given them to do in their old age.

(12) Evil is not only the absence of good, but also a positive reality. The Nazis have demonstrated that. But if we believe in the existence of a beneficent Om life behind the cosmos, we must also believe that there is a place for evil in the divine plan, that it is used by this life and allowed to exist because it indirectly contributes to the outworking of this plan. Not only are great men used by destiny for good purposes, as Churchill has been used, but also for evil purposes, as Hitler has been used. He too must have had a place in the divine plan, a mission to perform, even though it was only a liberating and destructive one. Hence he too must have received power from and been supported by the Om life, as Churchill and Roosevelt were.

BROTHER "M".

(1) In earlier centuries the rays of the Divine Force struck the heart—Bhakti Yoga. In this modern age they strike the mind—producing the illuminated intelligence. This is the path for today: the light must come through mind, and the heart must guide the heart.

(2) When you receive your illumination and pass your degree you will then realize your work fully and occupy your place. Each of us has his own work and specialness in that. The initiate knows his limitations and works within them.

(3) To reach the Temple of Great Light we must pass through or receive past periods in which you lived, but which are now debts that cling to you, preventing you rising to the sphere of the Higher Self. In rising out of the body we steer quite clear of the spheres of illusion—the psychic and astral. This temple is on the mental plane.

(4) The best hour for practising concentration is the hour when you were born. A good time in a large city is also the twilight. Ten minutes concentration each day will be enough, but those minutes must be clear, definite and you must feel that you are contacting some Power. It is what you bring back out of your concentration that matters—not how long you had it. It is what you are able to receive from it and express in action, in your work, or in your art that determines work, or in your art that determines the worth and result of your meditation.

(5) In order to regain the control over your thoughts after the wearing materialistic activities of the day, bathe your feet in hot water every night.

(6) When you withdraw into the holy of holies in meditation, that is the only time when you become "nothing" before that great immensity of God: but otherwise we are "something" in the world of outer life. Hence be positive then.

(7) Love alone is not enough. Reason must guide the heart. The heart alone is not a safe guide. We need both Love and Knowledge the union of both produces Wisdom.

(8) From the time you set foot on the Path, the higher self never deserts you till you reach the goal.

(9) Often when you are talking to someone, you find you are stopped from saying certain things. This is a warning not to reveal it all you know.

(10) Before a disciple links up with a girl or gets engaged to her he ought to wait a few months and get to know her will, her ideas and ideals (not alone in speech but in action). He must see they are not likely to obstruct his own spiritual progress or work, or our (the Master's) work, but are in spiritual harmony with his own.

(11) Amid the greatest panic, or babble, or excitement, or noise in outer business circles where you have to move, always remain calm and imperturbable and return home uninfluenced.

(12) Out in the East it is easier to find the Light, but on returning to the West the mental atmosphere, the tearing vibrations of Europe and America have a destructive effect and rob one of this acquisition. Hence necessity for balance for spiritual growth right out in London for instance, despite environment and for not running away into the wilds, only to lose later what is gained.

(13) The following saying of Christ applies very forcibly to students to-day "The Children of Mammon are wiser than the will children of the Serpent in this generation." He meant that to be practical and live out the spirit's life in every day action amid the sordid surroundings of our cities, will help humanity far more than retiring into solitudes and deserting action for contemplation. Hence those who live the materialists life fully, without attempting

life fully, without sleeping

action for contemplation. Hence those who live the materialist

intensity far more than retreating into solitudes and deserting

for and the world surroundings of our cities will help

to be practical and live out the spirit's life in every day act

with children of the serpent in his generation". He meant the

best to say "The Children of Man are wiser than the

(13) The following saying of Christ applies very forcibly to the

running away into the wilds, only to lose later what is gained.

right out in London for instance, despite environment and for no

acquisition. Hence necessity for balance for spiritual growth

Europe and America have a distinctive effect and top one of this

ing to the West the mental atmosphere, the bearing vibrations of

(12) Out in the East it is easier to find the light, but on return

gain and imperishable and return home unimpaired.

in outer business circles here you have to move, always remain

(11) And the greatest panic, or bubble, or excitement, or noise

our (the leader's) work, but are in spiritual harmony with his o

are not likely to obstruct his own spiritual progress or work, or

and ideas (not alone in speech but in action). He must see they

is ought to wait a few months and get to know her well, her ideas

(10) Before a disciple links up with a girl or gets engaged to a

if all you know.

ped from saying certain things. This is a warning not to reveal

(9) Often when you are talking to someone, you find you are stop-

deserve you will you reach the goal.

(8) From the time you set foot on the Path, the higher self never

the union of both produces wisdom.

heart alone is not a safe guide. We need both love and knowledge

(7) Love alone is not enough. Reason must guide the heart. The

outer life. Hence be positive than.

enquiry of God; but otherwise we are "something" in the world of

(6) When you withdraw into the holy of holies in meditation, that

is the only time when you become "nothing" before that great im-

not water every night.

wearing materialistic activities of the day, bathe your feet in

(5) In order to regain the control over your thoughts after the

means the worth and result of your meditation.

or into your mind that determines work, or in your art that deter-

take able to receive from it and express in action, in your work,

tration that matters--not how long you had it. It is what you an-

feeling some Power. It is what you bring back out of your concen-

then must be clear, definite and you must feel that you are con-

ten minutes concentration each day will be enough, but those who

you were born. A good time in a large city is also the twilight.

(4) The best hour for practicing concentration is the hour when

to escape from it and without neglecting the body are wiser than students who are mere dreams. To withdraw into the solitudes under present-day conditions is selfish. Be Christ militarily. (14) We (the Masters) never interfere with the domestic affairs of the pupil. And we prefer not to give advice even, but only to make suggestions.

(15) R.W. Emerson brought a Greek influence—calm dignified, reposed. He is good but he lacked feeling.

(16) Study physiognomy. The degree of spiritual development is shown in the face (also) by the forehead and eyes; the nose and middle portion shows the personality, the mental nature; and the mouth and lower part shows the animal nature.

(17) The actual act of awakening Kundalini will take 30 seconds. We will awaken it in you when it is safe to do so, not otherwise. Many factors have to be considered besides character such as health for instance. Leave it for the right time.

(18) When founding a movement seek to attract such people only who are successes in the world; who are achieving something or who hold positions of influence and power. It may seem harsh, but if a person can do nothing for himself he will be able to do nothing for the movement.

(19) An influence will sweep over the mental plane of the world which will be like It will be good or bad according to the mental attitude of reception shown by people. Those who can answer to the higher vibration of it will receive an added positive energy and determination towards their ideal; but the others who who distort it will become anarchistic centres, causing turmoil and destructiveness. In a way it is like the 2 edged sword, which censures those who cannot receive it properly.

(20) Every effort made towards inspirational work or writing is met or countered by an opposition effort which tries to put you out of it. If, however you persist and attempt to overcome the obstruction, you will do so. . . . also keep bowels open and urinate before beginning inspirational writing—otherwise the force is obstructed.

(21) When the Black Forces try to use any one as a means of striking at you, making them angry and agitated with you, they do this to try to draw you away from the calm of the Higher Self and then do something wrong in consequence. But always remain calm and then conquer them. Yet be strong, whilst you are patient.

(22) Your writing will make people stop and think—it will challenge them to thought. Most people hardly ever make the effort to think really—Your writing should produce an effect of peace and calm. It should make man feel more noble, more impersonal. If it comes to an end abruptly, do not try to go on. This is the psychological moment. It brings the mind of the reader up to a certain point, calming it. The pause creates a vacuum, into which the spirit can flow and fill the reader. Try not to write in the same room where eating is done. When possible secure a room especially for your work—

to escape from it and without neglecting the other side of the coin. The students who are more dramatic, more emotional, more impulsive, more sensitive, more responsive, more receptive, more receptive to the suggestions of the group, and we prefer not to give them more, but only to make suggestions.

(15) R.W. Emerson brought a Greek influence—can't dignified, roused. He is good but he lacked feeling.

(16) Study physiology. The degree of spiritual development is shown in the face (line) by the forehead and eyes: the nose and middle portion shows the personality, the mouth a curve; and the mouth and lower part shows the animal nature.

(17) The actual act of speaking Kumbhali will take 30 seconds. He will awaken it in you when it is able to do so, not otherwise. Many factors have to be considered besides diameter such as health for instance. Leave it for the right time.

(18) When founding a movement seek to attract such people only as are successful in the world; who are following something or who are in possession of influence and power. It may seem harsh, but if you can do nothing for himself he will be able to do nothing for the movement.

(19) An influence will sweep over the mental plane of the world which will be like . . . It will be good or bad according to the mental attitude of reception shown by people. Those who are eager to be higher vibration of it will receive an added benefit, energy and determination towards their ideal; but the others who are not interested it will become an obstacle, causing mental and debarment. In a way it is like the 3 edged sword, which cuts those who cannot receive it properly.

(20) Every effort made towards inspirational work or writing is met or countered by an opposite effort which tries to put you out. If, however you persist and attempt to overcome the obstacle, you will do so. . . . Also keep bowels open and urinate before beginning inspirational writing—otherwise the force is obstructed. When the Black forces try to use you as a means of attack, try to draw you away from the calm of the Higher Self and then do something wrong as a consequence. But always remain calm and do counter them. Yet be strong, whilst you are patient.

(21) Your writing will make people stop and think—it will change their thought. Most people hardly ever make the effort to think really—your writing should produce an effect of peace in the mind. It should make men feel more noble, more inspired, more calm. It comes to an end abruptly, do not try to go on. This is the inspirational moment. It brings the mind of the reader up to a certain point, called it. The genius creates a vacuum, info which he writes one line and fills the reader, try not to write in the same tone when writing in me. When possible secure a note, possibly for your work—

isolate yourself in this and thus create an atmosphere which will exalt your consciousness each time you enter. And keep the feet well wrapped and warm when writing late at night. This is imperative. In your ordinary writing you will manifest the domination of Nature element. This force is being poured on you into the condition of greater assurance, poise, power and decision. When you are perfectly receptive to it, your writing

(or speaking) will leave nothing to be added to what you say. It will be the final word: it will say all that can be said about the matter even though only in two lines perhaps.

(23) We (The Masters) require no one to surrender himself to us. You ought only to surrender yourself to the highest ideal you know—God.

(24) Our Power can wipe out in an instant all the dark conditions that may hang over a pupil's shoulders.

(25) Your writing will carry henceforth the contact with our power of Distributive Energy: all that you write will go out in replies, and reach many others than its immediate audience, who will carry it on to these others. In this way you will begin to collect a body of listeners, an audience.

(26) Concentration is one thing: Meditation is different. Concentrate for a short period only each day, but try to hold for the rest of the day the contact or Force you reach at the time.

But meditation is simply basking in spiritual sunshine. It is very nice and pleasant and you could do it all day, but ~~it~~ it is really selfish and does not contribute to service of humanity down here. Also when prolonged it weakens the body.

(27) Most occult movements are usually broken (spiritually) by sex, etc. and he falls and loses the light. These women are used as decoys. They are sent when a man is lonely and needs sympathy. Yet that is just the time to be on your guard. One must not reveal higher secrets to a woman who is not ready for them.

(28) The posture for meditation should include the hands resting on the knees, with the thumbs interlocked. When they are together like that they form a complete chain through which no obsessing entity or evil spirit can enter.

(29) When you plant the seed—though in a man the Power begins to work upon tiny atoms in his head. After six months these atoms stir and reflect light and life. Once planted the thought gives him no rest until he turns and faces it. In this you see the operation of the double-edged sword which he must obey or else be censured by his Higher Self.

(30) If in your meditation you feel tired and fatigued, you may go for a short brisk walk, taking a few deep breaths. You must be fresh and alert when meditating.

(31) Try to get rid of obsessing or troublesome evil spirits by

isolate you itself in this and thus create an atmosphere which
 exact your consciousness each as you enter. And keep the
 well wrapped and warm when writing late at night. This is the
passive. In your ordinary writing you will manifest the
intention of future element. This force is being poured on you
 into the condition of greater assurance, peace, power and best
 when you are perfectly receptive to it, your writing
 (or speaking) will leave nothing to be added to that you
 it will be the final word: it will say all that can be said
 about the matter even though only in two lines perhaps.
 (23) We (The Masters) require no one to surrender himself to us
 You ought only to surrender yourself to the highest ideal you
 know--God.

(24) Our Power can wipe out in an instant all the dark conditions
 that may hang over a pupil's shoulders.
 (25) Your writing will carry henceforth the contact with our
 or of Distributive Energy: all that you write will go out in
 peace, and reach every other than its immediate audience, who
 will carry it on to those others. In this way you will begin
 to collect a body of listeners, an audience.

(26) Concentration is one thing; Meditation is different. Con-
 centrate for a short period only each day, but try to hold for
 the rest of the day the contact or force you reach at the time.
 But meditation is always back in spiritual standing. It
 is very nice and pleasant and you could do it all day, but
 it is really selfish and does not contribute to service of
 humanity down here. Also when prolonged it weakens the body.

(27) Most occult movements are usually broken (spiritually) by
 sex, etc. and he falls and loses the light. These women are
 as deceivers. They are sent when a man is lonely and needs sympathy.
 Yet that is not the time to be on your guard. One must not
 vent higher secrets to a woman who is not ready for them.
 (28) The posture for meditation should include the hands resting
 on the knees, with the feet interlocked. When they are to-
 gether like that they form a complete chain through which no
 obscuring entity or evil spirit can enter.

(29) When you plant the seed--though in a man the Power begins
 to work upon the force in the head. After six months these
 one after and reflect light and life. Once planted the thought
 gives him no rest until he turns and faces it. In this you see
 the operation of the double-edged sword which he must obey
 or else be consumed by his Higher Self.

(30) If in your meditation you feel tired and fatigued, you may
 go for a short brisk walk, taking a few deep breaths. On that
 be fresh and bright when meditating.

(31) Try to get rid of obscuring or promiscuous as I write

flower of sulphur in your socks and applying vinegar to the rectum. They dislike it. And put vinegar in the bath. Physical culture and sunlight check invading astral entities and remove depression.

(32) Bathe the face and head with cold water when you need to get mentally refreshed.

(33) When the sex act is turned into a sacrament, the two bodies become as two poles of a battery, and thus charge each other... It is thus the intention that matters most in the act as that will exalt and help you both spiritually or degrade you back into matter. Both ought to have a spiritual intention to raise both your minds above the animal. This affects the centres and of course connects with Kundalini.

(34) Contacts are important. But one person may come into your life merely to give you the contact with a third person and then the mediating one would drop out. But they had connected you with someone who is of importance to you.

(35) In concentration for inspired writing remember you must first aspire, then pierce through the lower planes like a sword. It takes time of course. Once you reach that high sphere you aim at, then it is necessary to HOLD the vibration and not lose it. After awhile this forms a thought-image which has the power of gathering to itself the information you seek upon the subject concentrated. The same applies to outer things. The longer you can hold your mind on the subject or practice, the quicker you will master it. If you can hold your mind in this positive and persistent concentration on dancing, for instance, for some hours you will become an expert dancer very quickly. "Not letting go till you are through" is the secret.

(36) Humanity cannot be helped today by going away into the wild and just loving. You must go in the midst of them--that is Service.

(37) The Sphinx has its higher counterpart. There is a college of the Sphinx on the astral.

(38) Amenhotep III is connected with "M" and us.

(39) The Egyptian initiate has the trumpet of Assyria hung around his neck, which means that he will be given the power to give spiritual uplift and help to a thousand people simultaneously.

(40) To invoke higher Egyptian planes and with them the super-solar force, call on "A-E" three times, prolonging the final "e". This mantram is to be pronounced before sitting in meditation...

(41) There is a stone with a dove carved on it in the King's chamber which is the true entrance stone.

(42) To churn up the navel "chakra" rotate the lower part of the body. This helps in getting to know Nature's will, and with it the power of confidence which comes with such knowledge.

flower of sulfur in your socks and applying vinegar to the
 soles. They dissolve it. And put vinegar in the bath. Phy-
 sical culture and sunlight check invading astral entities and
 remove depression.
 (82) Bathe the face & head with cold water when you need to
 get mentally refreshed.
 (83) When the sex act is turned into a sacrament, the two bodies
 become as two poles of a battery, and they charge each other...
 It is the intention that matters most in the act as that
 will exalt and help you both spiritually or degrade you back
 into matter. Both ought to have a spiritual intention to raise
 both your minds above the animal. This affects the centers and
 of course connects the Kundalini.
 (84) Contacts are important. But one person may come into your
 life merely to give you the contact with a third person and then
 the mediating one would drop out. But they had connected you with
 someone who is of importance to you.
 (85) In concentration for inspired writing remember you must
 first agree, then raise through the lower planes like a sword
 it takes time of course. Once you reach that high sphere you
 aim at, then it is necessary to HOLD the vibration and not lose
 it. After while this forms a thoughtwave which has the power
 of gathering to itself the information you seek upon the subject
 concentrated. The same applies to outer things. The lower
 you can hold your mind on the subject or practice, the quicker
 you will master it. If you can hold your mind in this positive
 and persistent concentration on dancing, for instance, for some
 hours you will become an expert dancer very quickly. "How fast"
 ing go till you are through" is the secret.
 (86) Humanity cannot be helped today by going into the wild
 and just loving. You must go in the midst of them—that is the
 way.
 (87) The Sphinx has the higher counterparts. There is a college
 of the Sphinx on the earth.
 (88) Annotated III is connected with "E" and "A".
 (89) The Egyptian Institute has the trumpet of Asyria and group
 his neck, which means that he will be given the power to give
 spiritual uplift and help to a thousand people simultaneously.
 (90) To invoke higher Egyptian planes and with them the super-
 solar forces, call on "E" three times, prolonging the final "E"
 This mantra is to be pronounced before sitting in meditation...
 (91) There is a stone with a dove carved on it in the King's
 chamber which is the true entrance stone.
 (92) To churn up the navel "center" rotate the lower part of the
 body. This helps in getting to know Nature's will, and with it
 the power of confidence which comes with such knowledge.

CLIPPERS save precious time!

SWIFTLY, surely, comfortably, Flying Clippers whisk you from any of Pan American's aerial gateways in the U.S.A. to your gay, tropical destination in Mexico or Guatemala. It's so much *quicker* the modern way, via Flying Clipper—only a few exhilarating hours by air—that you actually increase your vacation time by days.

Even in flight, your trip southward blossoms into a great experience . . . for

the ever-changing scenery beneath your speeding Clipper presents one inspiring vista after another—thrilling panoramas that aerial travel alone provides.

The friendly informality among passengers makes your brief sky journey a constant pleasure. Pan American flight service is complete as well as courteous . . . and the delicious meals served piping hot while you're aloft are complimentary.



GUATEMALA

EASILY accessible by Flying Clippers, Mexico and Guatemala offer uncounted attractions, hard to match anywhere in the world. In these friendly, neighboring countries, you can see mysterious pyramids and prehistoric ruins that rival Egypt's best . . . grandiose mountain scenery comparable to Switzerland's . . . architecture analogous to Spain's . . . and customs and folkways as quaint and interesting as those you'd find in China or India.

different



One of Mexico's oldest and most important monuments in the Archaeological Zone of San Juan Teotihuacan is the Temple of Quetzalcoatl ("Plumed Serpent"). You'll want to see these magnificent ruins.



Acapulco is a city no less than Acapulco, its scenic and air of heart of rugged mountainous mining city. Don't miss

Acapulco—Pacific playground of Spanish colonial days of Spanish colonial seaside resort. Nestling Acapulco offers superb hotels, a great variety

IF TIME PERMITS . . . fly direct to Merida, city to the interesting ever you go in Mexico which will linger with



Blue and beautiful Lake Atitlan, one mile high among Guatemala's towering mountains, is bordered by 12 towns bearing the names of the 12 Apostles.



Quiche Indian marimba player entertaining guests at luxurious Mayan Inn, world-renowned Guatemalan hostelry.



PAN AMERICAN
The Spirit of Freedom

(43) You have not met your great Master yet (1934) but you will probably meet him in the Western hemisphere.

(44) Never be afraid of these Egyptian evil forces. When a horror, like the Dweller of the Threshold presents itself to you, just laugh at it, and it will disintegrate, if at the same time you call to the Supreme for help

(45) I sometimes think of your future work as a giant statue magnificent and beautiful to behold when it was made, but now alas fallen into the sands, half-buried, prostrate and crumbling. Your work is to disinter this statue from the sand and to raise it to an upright position.

(43) You have not met your great Master yet (1934) but you will probably meet him in the Western hemisphere.

(44) Never be afraid of these Egyptian evil forces. When a horror, like the Devil of the Threshold presents itself to you, just laugh at it, and it will disintegrate. If at the same time you call to the Supreme for help.

(45) I sometimes wish of your future work as a giant statue magnificent and beautiful to behold when it was made, but now also called the gods, half-burned, grotesque and crumbling. Your work is to disinter this statue from the sand and to raise it to an upright position.

a result, whether on the nerves or on the psychological state, only strengthens resistance which will take its vengeance. The control of the mind is not so important as to understand the mind. The control of thought is of infinitely less importance than to understand the thought process. This understanding in itself demands extensive concentration. As long as the observer makes himself separate from the observed and tries to control what he observes or himself, there can only be further confusion and conflict; so the observer himself has to understand his own activity and from this he will perceive that the observed is not separate from himself.

When I interviewed Krishnamurti at Adyar, he was in Indian dress. He received me in a bright small ante-room, covered with Numda rugs (camel colored) and one huge cushion. He offered a chair but I preferred squatting as he did. He gazed at the floor for the first minute. He has a shock of hair, rather wild with many grey strands in it. His face is the face of a man who has lived, and lived deeply. It is a haunting face, full of intensity. His fingers moved restlessly tracing patterns on the rug. At first he was silent, quiet and modest I savoured in the silence and atmosphere of peace power and self mastery, which I liked. Eventually he warmed up and as he talked flashes came into his eyes, his pupils dilated, he looked me direct in my eyes for moments and I felt the intensity behind them.

20

a result, whether on the nerves or on the psycho-logical state, only strengthens resistance which will take its vengeance. The control of the mind is not so important as to understand the mind.

The control of thought is of infinitely less importance than to understand the thought pro-

cess. This understanding in itself demands ex-

tensive concentration. As long as the observer

makes himself separate from the observed and tries

to control what he observes or himself, there can

only be further confusion and conflict; as the ob-

server himself has to understand his own activity

and from this he will perceive that the observed

is not separate from himself.

When I interviewed Krishnamurti at Adyar, he was

in Indian dress. He received me in a bright small

ante-room, covered with Kunda rugs (small colored)

and one high cushion. He offered a chair but I

preferred squatting as he did. He gazed at the

floor for the first minute. He has a shock of

hair, rather wild with many grey strands in it.

His face is the face of a man who has lived and

lived deeply. It is a haunting face, full of inter-

ests. His fingers moved restlessly tracing patterns

on the rug. At first he was silent, quiet and modest

I savoured in the silence and atmosphere of peace

power and self mastery, which I liked. Eventually

he warmed up and as he talked flashes came into

his eyes, his pupils dilated, he looked me direct

in my eyes for moments and I felt the intensity

behind them.

100

() There is really no struggle inside oneself between higher and lower selves. We create the illusion of it by giving power to the egoistic ideas through our own thinking. There is only the One in reality.

() The Maharshee, as a guru, has a protective power for disciples who live with him or who have faith in and devotion to him from a distance. For this purpose, his photo is valuable.

() Whenever the awareness of the Inner Self comes, adopt a listening attitude to it.

() I refuse to discuss the personal or worldly problems of disciples as I am living on a level far above all that sort of thing. I refuse to advise any of them.

() I do not undertake to give protection to anyone against the dangers of living in the Cosmic Process, nor even to those who go into retreat from it. This may be got by faith and devotion and photo-concentration on such leaders as, Aurobindo, Maharshee, etc.

() "The Path to Sudden Attainment" by Hui Hai, translated by John Blofeld contains A.J.'s teaching. If a student could really understand and live it, he would have Realization.

() Almost all humanity is governed by false unilluminated thinking, to which it unconsciously gives power. It is like a tremendous auto-suggestion.

() The way to obtain control of mind is to start with the very first thought. Otherwise a whole train of other thoughts follow after it.

() By keeping the photos of sages and adepts openly displayed in your room it acts as a protection.

() You have no problems. If you will believe this whenever a situation presents itself that ordinarily you regarded as a problem, and if you will at once refuse to acknowledge it as such and draw your mind away from it, the Higher Power will take it into It's own hands and settle it for you on a higher level than the ego's, hence more effectually.

() CHELA of A.J. to P.B.: "You may say you are not fully realized but you have a definite spiritual mission in the world. Through the achievement of this mission, you will yourself become realized."

() Your deeply sincere intuition is bound to bring you through—for it will bring you at each step—the book, the poem, the word that will awaken you to ever deeper and deeper understanding.

() The Essence of Reality does not permit everything to happen. For the Real, being Wholeness and therefore Holiness could not permit anything unholy to happen. But, we, until

- (89) The tannic acid in tea and coffee causes indigestion. I put a tiny pinch of bicarbonate of soda in my cup. This turns the acid into tennate, which is harmless.
- (90) White glaring walls harm eyesight.
- (91) Never walk with toes turned outward. Best way is to turn them inwards, so that feet point to each other. Failing this, then directly straight.
- (92) The most valuable knowledge I can pass on to you, as a younger man, is that when faced by a problem or a question, understand that the solution or answer to it are contained within your own inner resources and that the mere fact that life has now posed it to you means you are already at the beginning of the track leading to it. So instead of running to others for it, wait until it manifests itself to your intuition. It may take years but it will surely come.
- (93) I trained myself to respond instantly to inner promptings. I obey and follow them even tho there is no logical support for them, even though reason contradicts them, or even when it means moving blindly. Once I got out of a subway train before reaching my destination. I went into the street. Why, I did not know. There I met an acquaintance I had not seen for years who introduced me to another man who gave me an article I had been seeking in vain for months.
- (94) Lettuce is indigestible unless well cooked or finely shredded or thoroly masticated.
- (95) In my early years I picked up various maladies and infections but cured myself by herbs and grape cure. A monodiet of grapes will cure many maladies.
- (96) The two essential points in maintaining vibrant health and dynamic energy are, (a) Sit or walk with erect spine and all conditions (b) do not eat more than is needed to allay hunger.
- (97) Falre D'Olivet was a genius. He was known to the of my Adept Order.

under

hunger

ELDERST

(98) I would be content with very little furniture and very few belongings. Our modern civilization clutters up our lives with things that demand constant thought and attention, thus keeping them agitated and obstructing inner peace.

(99) Owing to the decreased efficiency of digestive organs with coming of middle and old age, I dilute orange juice with 25% water, to make digestion easier.

(88) The tannic acid in tea and coffee causes indigestion. I put a tiny pinch of bicarbonate of soda in my cup. This turns the acid into carbonate, which is harmless.

(89) White glaring walls have been everywhere.

(91) Never walk with toes turned outward. Best way is to turn them inward, so that feet point to each other. Putting this, then directly straight.

(92) The most valuable knowledge I can pass on to you, as a young man, is that when faced by a problem or a question, understand that the solution or answer to it are contained within your own inner resources and that the more fact that life has now posed it to you means you are already at the beginning of the track leading to it. Do instead of running to others for it, wait until it manifests itself to your intuition. It may take years but it will surely come.

(93) I trained myself to respond instantly to inner promptings. I obey and follow them even though there is no logical support for them, even though reason contradicts them, or even when it means moving blindly. Once I got out of a railway train before reaching my destination, I went into the street. Why, I did not know. There I met an acquaintance I had not seen for years who introduced me to another man who gave me an article I had been seeking in vain for months.

(94) Lentils is indigestible unless well cooked or finely shredded or thoroughly masticated.

(95) In my early years I picked up various maladies and infections but cured myself by herbs and grape cure. A number of grapes will cure any malady.

(96) The two essential points in maintaining vibrant health and dynamic energy are, (a) sit or walk with erect spine and (b) do not eat more than is needed to live.

(97) Pierre DOLLIVET was a genius. He was known to the



(98) I would be content with very little furniture and very few belongings. Our modern civilization clutters up our lives with things that demand constant thought and attention, thus keeping them agitated and obstructing inner peace.

(99) Owing to the decreased efficiency of digestive organs with coming of middle and old age, I dilute orange juice with 25% water, to make digestion easier.

(100) The dead who are supposed to enter Heaven need not be envied for their happiness. We, too, can have it. For now they are only a kind of thought-being, they are without the body and consequently must be without the desires which accompany it. If we too chop off these desires now, we can enjoy the same happiness, for it can be but a thought too.

(101) Christian Science is wrong in denying the existence of sickness. If so, why does it have healers?

(102) We should not worship. The greatest respect we can show Infinite Power is to say we don't understand it.

(103) In the teaching and preaching of religion, it is necessary to tell lies also when dealing with people.

(104) Jesus never stayed more than a few days in any place. This was because he left the best effect on people by not staying long.

(105) Through the rising of questions and doubts, we progress.

For the effort to answer them develops us.

(106) The hands behave as the brain dictates. Hence I watch them when dealing with a man.

(107) Whenever you get a thought with a question in it, the proper rule is not to talk about it to others, ~~wanting to know~~ ~~what the answer is~~ ~~to~~ ~~others~~ ~~and~~ ~~not~~ ~~to~~ ~~go~~ ~~to~~ ~~others~~ seeking the answer but to wait for it to come of itself. For ~~the thought to~~ ~~either~~ ~~inside~~ ~~you.~~ ~~exist~~

(108) My muscles are hard as iron yet I do no exercise. I get this result by stretching the body.

(109) The Oriental coolies squat on their haunches (Egyptian style) This stretches the muscles and keeps them from getting tired although ~~heavy~~ ~~loads.~~ ~~Carrying~~

(109-a) Chocolate is an unappealing food. I do not eat it.

(110) To learn to walk spine erect, practise 3 times daily walking backwards.

(111) Trees and animals grow to enormous heights in pre-historic ages.

(112) I have to write down my intuitions on practical and technical matters or I quickly lose or forget them.

(113) I have to write down my intuitions on practical and technical matters or I quickly lose or forget them.

- (10) The present I mention Greek Art, I see the statues as plain-
 was I see you. This is what I see in my imagination I have. (80)
- (115) The triangle, vessels, for the pyramid symbolize spiritual things. Mental and physical. (80)
- (116) A man must have guts, he should not worry about difficulties. (80)
- (117) No thought is ever lost. (80)
- (118) My clairvoyant reading comes to me as if I were trying to remember something that I had heard a long time ago. (80)
- (119) Parables appeal to me but intellectual *expositions* bore me. (80)
- (120) Most people who seek psychic healing or spiritual powers do so in order to profit in some way by such powers, whether money or influence or fame. Also such motives destroy the possibility of attaining real power. (80)
- (121) The life of Jesus is largely a symbolic drama, with some bases of truth. The Greeks were the first Christians and the Greek drama provided much of Christianity. (80)
- (122) Fear is a necessity until we learn how to take care of ourselves. Hence, it is good, not bad. The body educates the mind through fears. But if fear continues constantly without the mind learning, it becomes sick. (80)
- (123) Conic teaching is a mistake. It is based on holding the unconscious thought that you are sick. (80)
- (124) If you can keep the intestines clean you will have clear skin and youthful looks. Evacuation is usually incomplete. The mucous membrane is filthy. Hence a fountain syringe should be used daily. It is one of my secrets of youthfulness. This also cleans prostate and prevents its enlargement through old age. (80)
- (125) Many kinds of *bacteria* form on the *tongue*. I use a spoon to scrape it. (80)
- (126) Animals have to lie down after a meal because they get *ropy*, through expenditure of energy in digesting food. (80)
- (127) My lunch is often 6 dates and 2 glasses of water. This gives *staxx* me energy without the heavy sleepy feeling that comes from eating bread and a bean lunch. (80)
- (128) Mahmoud Beys' paper screwing up trick, with writing of words on it, is all conjuring. It is done by exchanging papers. (80)
- (129) The knowledge is always there. We have to make ourselves a part of it. If we analyze it we spoil it. (80)
- (130) I use the fountain syringe just for the rectum, not colon, immediately after evacuating, every day to finish the cleansing work started by Nature. (80)
- (131) *Patience is needed to* contact with Infinite Source. (80)
- (132) The body has developed false tastes, false desires. (80)
- (133) Foods which ferment, like bread, make one sleepy. (80)
- (134) Why am I so happy always? Because I take nothing, not even self, seriously. (80)

(285) The guidance and force directing an aspirant to a certain holy man or holy place are often his own imaginations, to which he has given power by his thinking.

(284) Mrs. S. did not say that you were evil. She said that you had an influence with you that, being Oriental, was strong and taking her out of her own proper Spiritual orbit for her, it was as if evil.

(188) The guidance and force directing an aspirant to a cert-
 ain holy man or holy place are often his own imaginations,
 to which he has given power by his thinking.
 (189) I did not say that you were evil. The said
 that you had an influence with you that, being Oriental,
 was strong and taking her out of her own proper spiritual
 orbit for her, it was as if evil.

(1) I meet every problem by taking it into my identification with the One Reality. Thus, when I was given a ticket for a motoring offence, I asked myself who had done wrong and who was being punished. Then I knew that in the One Spirit there is only rightness and that I was always right. The result was that the ticket was withdrawn.

(2) I do not recognize any truth in the ideas of gradual growth, of the need of an eternal Master, of the necessity of organizations, etc.. (spiritual)

(3) I take my stand solely upon the teaching of the One without a second, and apply it literally to everything. I apply it even to the body, whose existence I do not recognize. I apply it to the World Crisis, and the threat of atomic war. I realize that in true being there are no crisis and no wars. That sets me free of all fears and anxieties about them.

(4) It is not an intellectual act, this recognition of truth; it is a perception. When this is experienced, truth becomes dynamic.

(5) I practise the Maharshee's method of asking "Who Am I?" whenever a problem presents itself concerning my life. I ask if such a problem could really concern my true being. For instance, there is no lack in the Spirit, so how could I, who am pure Spirit, lack anything?

(6) I was in Christian Science for many years, but found its faults and fallacies in time, and so left it. These include,

(a) erecting a papal infallibility pedestal for Mrs. Eddy.
(b) not allowing members to read other literature (c) using threats of death or sickness & punishment to hold members who want to leave (d) making healing all-important instead of the Real for its own sake.

(7) Most of my readers are former Christian Scientists who find they can get no more healing from it and so leave it, or who are dissatisfied with the tyrannies of its organization and prefer to regain freedom.

GENERAL PRINCIPLES

(1) I met every problem by taking it into my identification with the One Reality. Thus, when I was given a ticket for a motorway offence, I asked myself who had done wrong and who was being punished. Then I knew that in the One Spirit there is only righteousness and that I was always right. The result was that the ticket was withdrawn.

(2) I do not recognize any truth in the idea of freedom of the mind of an eternal nature, of the necessity of organization, etc. spiritual

(3) I take my stand solely upon the teaching of the One with one God, and apply it literally to everything. I apply it even to the body, whose existence I do not recognize. I apply it to the World Crisis, and the threat of atomic war. I realize that in time being there are no crisis and no wars. That sets me free of all fears and anxieties about them.

(4) It is not an intellectual act, this recognition of truth; it is a perception. When this is experienced, truth becomes dynamic.

(5) I practice the Maharshi's method of asking "Who Am I?" whenever a problem presents itself concerning my life. I ask if such a problem could really concern my true being. For instance, there is no lack in the Spirit, so how could I, who am pure Spirit, lack anything?

(6) I was in Christian Science for many years, but found it futile and fallacious in time, and so left it. Those include (a) erecting a paper infallibility pedestal for Mrs. Bddy. (b) not allowing members to read other literature (c) using threats of death or sickness & punishment to hold members who want to leave (d) making healing all-important instead of the Real for its own sake.

(7) Most of my readers are former Christian Scientists who find they can get no more healing from it and so leave it, or who are dissatisfied with the tyranny of its organization and prefer to regain freedom.

(and without an outside teacher. All needed knowledge is contained in Nature, the subconscious can pick it up by insistent demand.

(73) Hitler had no penis. It was amputated after shrapnel wounds in World War I so he could not marry. Unity Mitford, sister-in-law of Moseley, was sent to him to wed in a political alliance when she found he could not marry her because of this physical incapacity. She tried to shoot herself. Hitler had become homosexual.

(74) I have been to Tibet. I did not mix with the lamas. I mixed with the masses who report the correct appraisal of the lamas. I did not stay long in each Oriental country as I did not need to. I got my results quickly.

(75) The Catholic religion has many similarities in forms to the Buddhist, and has derived a number of them from Buddhism as well as from old Egyptian religion.

(76) The rosary was originally meant for illiterate men who could not count and who had to repeat a prayer a certain number of times. Later, religious ignorance turned its use into a sacred exercise for all, including the literate!

(77) The adepts in the retreat banned coffee and tobacco as poisonous but said if you must take one then take the other also, as they act as antidotes to each other.

(78) I quickly close contact with the crowd of those who read endlessly on mystic-occult subjects but never apply it to their lives, who resist from teaching to another, who talk in a superior way (Oh yes, I have read Brunton, Steiner, Blavatsky, etc but understand there superficially that they do not really understand at all. A man does not understand a spiritual teaching unless and until he does it. The man who does understand it, automatically and naturally applies it.

(79) I use no narcotics, no poisonous drugs, in my pharmaceutical preparation. My nasal catarrh oil is harmless whereas ephedrine cracks the mucuous membrane.

(80) You have a considerable following here who regard you as an honest, objective investigator, so that whatever you write will be accepted as being so.

(81) There is happiness only in freeing oneself from the incessantly growing acquisitiveness of possessions, in the inward satisfaction with an outward simple life. This acquisitiveness does not end with obtaining the desired objects, but restlessly feeds afresh on new desires or on discontent with what has been obtained.

(82) Why are worshippers enjoined to throw their head up and back in praying? It is to thinking which it does by pressing the vasomotor nerve and stopping its blood supply.

- (83) The first impressions I receive on meeting people include clairvoyant perception of past or future episodes in their lives.
- (84) If the professional fortune-tellers were genuine, why do they not foresee how to make their own fortune? They don't because they can't.
- (85) The earth is millions of years old.
- (86) Fear, worry and Hate are our worst enemies, and often related.
- (87) There is no need for everyone to go through suffering in order to learn. What most people get by painful experience could also be got by using imagination and analysis.
- (88) There will be no war between the American and Russian people until they report the correct facts to each other. I did not stay long in each of these countries as I did not need to. I got my results quickly.
- (89) The Catholic religion has many similarities in forms to the Buddhist, and has derived a number of them from Buddhism as well as from old Egyptian religion.
- (90) The rosary was originally meant for illiterate men who could not count and who had to repeat a prayer a certain number of times. Later, religious ignorance turned it into a sacred exercise for all, including the literate.
- (91) The adepts in the retreat banned coffee and tobacco as they were not good for the body. I have read Brunton, Steiner, Blavatsky, etc. but understand there are many more who do not really understand it. The man who does understand it, automatically and naturally applies it.
- (92) I see no narcotics, no poisonous drugs, in my pharmaceutical preparation. My nasal catharin oil is harmless whereas opium cracks the mucous membrane.
- (93) You have a considerable following here who regard you as an honest, objective investigator, so that whatever you write will be accepted as being so.
- (94) There is happiness only in treating oneself from the inside only growing spiritualities of possessions, in the inward relation with an outward simple life. This spiritual life does not end with obtaining the desired objects, but really feeds fresh on new desires or on discontent with what has been obtained.
- (95) Why are worldlings enjoined to throw their head up and back in praying? It is to pressing the vasomotor nerve and stopping the blood supply.

- (48) Hate is a form of suicide.
- (49) A true mahatma never comes to violent death, hence, Gandhi being shot, was no mahatma. He was a shrewd politician.
- (50) I dream what I want to dream. It is under my control.
- (51) The development or use of this psychic/intuitive faculty I have is inhibited by the presence of a personal motive. The latter prevents mind becoming a true blank which is an essential pre-requisite. Nobody can make his mind a blank; the presence of motive creates thots which prevent the passivity needed for such clairvoyance.
- (51) Physical Exercise For Health & Strength: Stand with feet together ~~palms~~ interlocked across upper chest. Stretch hands out to each side of body breathing in deeply at same time. Rise arms above head, then bend trunk and touch toes. Try to keep the muscles of the legs and thighs tense and hard during inhalation. Do 3 times a day. Lie on floor flat after exercise.
- (52) I knew Edgar Cayce for 25 yrs. He was grossly overrated. He was a semi-fraud. His trances were not genuine. His trance prescriptions were memorized from a book. His last five years he was a sick man and asked me to help cure him.
- (53) Instead of normal 16 breaths per. minutes, take only 5. This means longer and deeper and slower breathing.
- (54) I cannot do clairvoyance for friends. I cannot do it for you because you would be thinking, "How much of this is because he already knows about me." I would feel these doubts coming from you and they would disturb me. I can "see" only for strangers.
- (55) Whether sitting or walking carry the body with spine erect, head and shoulders up.
- (56) When a new problem comes up or something I do not understand appears, instead of getting worried I am delighted. For it means that I have a chance to gain fresh knowledge. The doubt will eventually elicit its own clearance, if I use it rightly. And the right use is to analyse it until it becomes quite clear. This in turn leads to its mastery.
- (57) Gandhi was a crafty politician primarily. He was no mahatma.
- (58) No one has ever communicated from the after-death state to ours. For there, finite man returns to his infinite source. No finite personal entity can exist in that state. Mediums get their own or suggested thoughts instead of real messages.
- (59) I have cured arthritis in patients by putting them on a mono diet of grapes and cranberries.
- (60) In summer I breakfast off grapes and miss lunch. In winter I take hot soup only for lunch.

RB (5)

(61) Altho' I am an old man, when I see young courting couples I do not frown on them or get depressed. Instead I rejoice with them. For I know that life goes on and must go on. They see it does so physically.

(62) If patients refuse to go on the reformed diet I advocate, then they must go on being sick, for their Nature is merciless. It does not pander to the weak-willed or habit ridden. However, I first win their interest by eating and drinking with them in their way for a couple of weeks, then tell them that the special diet is really my own regular one. Then I confess that after eating with them I hurry home to rid my stomach of these poisons.

(63) Keep all plans, business or private secret. If you talk about them they lose their chance of success.

(64) Food requires energy to digest it; so I eat sparingly.

(65) There will be no war, now or later with Russia. The latter are trying to get what they want by coldwar only.

(66) Your present state of unsettlement regarding your writing work is due in part to your looking for the wonderful in the Orient uncritically. Now you stopped seeking with the conscious mind but still continued with the subconscious.

(67) My idea for a book is that you shall say after seeking in the Orient, here, in the USA, you find a man who demonstrates Masterhood.

(68) I do not encourage those who approach me or would be disciples. I send them my "How I" paper and close it down there. I do not teach them personally.

(69) The yogi's abuse their body by fanatical asceticism. We teach the middle path to self-mastery, the disciplined way. Altho' smoking and drinking & meat are banned, because celibacy is not absolutely enjoined.

(70) Alcohol stultifies brain action and is artificial, but disciplined marriage is a natural activity. However the sex currents can be transmuted into creative work; dissipation prevents it. The polygamous Turks, produced no inventors.

(71) The retreat I spent 8 months in when I was about 17 years old, was inhabited by over 200 adepts, mostly Mohamedan but also others, thus drawn from the four great religions to symbolize the H. sides of a pyramid--Islam, Khanty, Israel, Buddhism. Those who were only disciples were not admitted, so high was the standard required and maintained there. The system of instruction was not based on intellect but on intuition. Teaching was given in parables. The adepts had to work out the meanings by their own reflection and feeling.

(72) It is a good sign when a man gets excited or enthusiastic or agonized over a spiritual question. If he keeps it up, the answer will eventually be found by him from within himself,

(1) There is a vital difference between the results of Indian yoga and the results of Zen meditation. Much, if not most of the yoga result consists of a tranquilization of the mental waves which gives a kind of mental peace and lulls the meditator into thinking that he has achieved the goal. Actually, he is still within the realm of the ego and of the illusory altho it does not seem so. Zen, on the contrary breaks thru both of these

into the reality beneath them because it makes a positive effort of will to attain true awareness.

(2) Zen has no thing corresponding to the giving of blessings or Grace or transference of power as in the Indian system of Master-pupil relation. Indeed, there is certain dangers in entering into this relation.

(3) Zen, does not pay any attention to the disciplining of character and the illumination of weaknesses, but throws the whole force of its efforts into a single technique in the solving of the Koan.

(4) There is only one kind of meditation and one kind of study which Zen ~~is~~ that is, the Koan. This consists of a problem-question or even mantram which has to be held constantly in the mind whether thought of logically or not, until it is solved by the force of such intense concentration and such a positive effort of will. The solution brings with it entry into new new dimension.

(5) It should be pointed out that this concentration of that employed in the Koan effects such a break thru because of its strong positive character which distinguishes it from the dreamy passivity of the Indian yogic method.

(6) Another important point in the Zen teaching is the emphasis on remaining in the world, as opposed to that withdrawal, or neglect of the world in Indianx. If it enjoins retreat in monasterys this is only temporary.

(7) The subtle objective of Zen quest is to become continuously aware of the real self. Hence, Satori is a permanent result from the very first time it is experienced, if it really is Satori. However, since we are and always remain individuals whilst in the flesh, therefore the experience is an individual one. Consequently, there maybe a personal emotional accompaniment to the experience of Satori. This accompaniment having had a beginning has to have an endingx. The individual reaction to Satori must pass away but the Satori itself never passes away.

(8) Satori is, the apprehension continuously of the Reality behind life

- (9) I am not a guru. My work is only to explain.
- (10) The ego cannot be killed, cannot be annihilated. We are and remain individuals. But it can be put into its own place, made subservient to the true self.
- (11) It is thru the ego that we are able to attain the true awareness. We use it to rise above it.
- (12) The Koan is an expression of a doubt.
- (13) Zen requires ^{no} special ascetic regime; But it seeks to avoid excesses, which are always bad for mind, whatever they do to body.
- (14) The real awareness is above body and above intellect.

Master- pupil relation. Indeed, there is certain dangers in entering into this relation.

(3) Zen does not pay any attention to the disciplining of character and the illumination of weaknesses, but throws the whole force of its efforts into a single focal point in the solving of the Koan.

(4) There is only one kind of meditation and one kind of study which Zen ~~practices~~ that is, the Koan. This consists of a problem-question or even mantram which has to be held constantly in the mind whether thought of logically or not, until it is solved by the force of such intense concentration and such a positive effort of will. The solution brings with it entry into new dimensions.

(5) It should be pointed out that this concentration of thought employed in the Koan effects such a break thru because of its strong positive character which distinguishes it from the passivity of the Indian yogic method.

(6) Another important point in the Zen teaching is the emphasis on remaining in the world as opposed to withdrawal, or neglect of the world in India. It is to enjoy retreat in monastery this is only temporary.

(7) The subtle objective of Zen quest is to become continuously aware of the real self. Hence, effort is a permanent result from the very first time it is experienced, if it really is effort. However, since we are and always remain individuals while in the flesh, therefore the experience is an individual one. Consequently, there may be a personal emotional accompaniment to the experience of effort. This accompaniment having had a beginning has to have an ending. The individual reaction to effort must pass away but the effort itself never passes away.

(8) Effort is, the apprehension continuously of the Reality behind life

are really seeking more power for their ego,--the power which comes from God. This non-mystical preparation is intended gradually to overcome the ego, a result they unconsciously or consciously wish to avoid. The attraction of mysticism to such persons is its opportunity to feed the ego and aggrandize it by super-human resources.

(75) Those who talk of altruistic service are self-seeking. There is always some reward they are seeking, even if it be only the inner emotional satisfaction.

(76) The professional or business man should engage in work that he loves and refrain from what he does not. He should also seek the financial professor of service, for he is entitled to them. To serve without reward is to let others exploit him. This merely caters to their selfishness and shows or strengthens their

(67) Prayer's only value is in impressing upon the mind higher ideals and resolutions. It does not reach out beyond oneself.

(68) There are periods of lull and lassitude in inner life, when outer fortunes are going smoothly. At these periods we cease to be vigilant, slacken on prayer, lose the love for others. They are times when we have absorbed our own reserves.

(69) Nothing happens and no one is met without meaning. No event comes to us, no person crosses our path, except for a reason lying in our thinking or need. If we dislike meeting someone we have to analyze what it creates it and correct it.

Burkhart's rule of seeking out a critic and converting him is not enough: his love needs combining with wisdom.

(70) I approve of desires. They are necessary and should be expressed tangibly. The present free sex attitude among young persons is dangerous but is healthier than the repressed attitude of earlier generations.

(71) We create nothing. God alone creates. Everything and every thought is already there. We merely pick it up. In doing this we often pervert God's thoughts and get it wrong. This is because we may get too excited or lack the capacity to see ideas rightly.

(72) I do not act on impulse. I wait to see if it repeats itself enough number of times to be a right one.

(73) Prayer is the voluntary and conscious holding of a certain necessary thought until it becomes integrated by time and repetition into oneself. The answer to prayer never comes with its first utterance but only after self-development and circumstances have made one receptive to the solution of the problem. Prayer does not go to God, but to oneself.

(74) Those mystics who want a shortcut rapid motion to union with God, who impatiently turn aside from the long slow preparation of humility and correction of weaknesses

5442

are really seeking more power for their ego,--the power which comes from God. This non-mystical preparation is intended gradually to overcome the ego, a result they unconsciously or consciously wish to avoid. The attraction of mysticism to such persons is its opportunity to feed the ego and aggrandize it, by super-human resources.

(75) Those who talk of altruistic service are self-deceiving. There is always some reward they are seeking, even if it be only the inner emotional satisfaction.

(76) The professional or business man should engage in work that he loves and refrain from what he does not. He should also seek the financial profit of service, for he is entitled to them. To serve without reward is to let others exploit him. This merely caters to their selfishness and condones or strengthens their weakness.

(77) Timidity is an expression of egoism and is such as to be overcome.

(78) When, in the depression, I went to a store's book dept. in search of a job, I allowed no personal emotion to handicap me or prevent my approach--whether the emotion of timidity (because I had never done such work before) or fear (because there was much unemployment everywhere,). I picked out a store where I would like to work and where I thought I could render good service, and talked the management into giving me a position, altho they had not announced any vacancy.

(79) We must resolutely hold the thought of what we need, after being inwardly aware of its rightness, and overcome all negative feelings that may cause us to hesitate thru fear of to falter in its pursuit.--We must have the faith that, if we feel its rightness, or the inadequacy of the service or the things we can give in exchange, it will become ours. If we are ready for it, it will be ready for us. But if it does not come to us, then we are not ready for it at that particular time or we will in the end be better off without it or we need the lesson of doing without it. There is reason and wisdom behind the pattern of our lives.

(80) Every person I meet, I become aware of what is wrong or lacking in them. I do not usually tell them this, unless guided or requested to.

(81) On going to bed and also on awaking, I lie on my back, passively, and identify myself with the cosmic power, God, letting go of all personal existence--

RB(5)

(1) When I was down and out, as a young man, I went for the first time, ~~to~~ somewhat sceptically, to a Christian Science practitioner. He gave me Mrs. Eddy's manual to read for about ten minutes and during that time, he covered his eyes with his hand and meditated. This was all the treatment. Next morning I got the offer of good work. Next week I got converted to spiritual thought and experienced uplift of a mystical character which exhilarated him for months.

During the interview H.D. said to the practitioner, "I have nothing to look forward to, no likelihood of getting work." The practitioner replied, "That's a lie." When the interview ended, H.D., who was utterly penniless, said he had not got the \$2 fee. "That's the second lie you told me today," said the practitioner. What he meant was that activity and supply did exist for H.D. and that it was only for him to change his thinking to get that. However H.D. could never read Mrs. Eddy with pleasure. Her pages are loose incoherent and thrown together anyhow.

A. NANDA J.

A. J.

() By keeping the photos of sages and adepts openly displayed in your room, it acts as a protection

() You have no problems. If you will believe this whenever a situation presents itself that ordinarily you regarded as a problem, and if you will at once refuse to acknowledge it as such and draw your mind away from it, the Higher Power will take it into its own hands and settle it for you on a higher level than the ego's, hence more effectually.

() all humanity is governed by false unilluminated thinking, almost to which it unconsciously gives power. It is like a tremendous auto-suggestion. follow after it.

() The way to obtain control of mind is to start with the very first thought. Otherwise a whole train of other thoughts

(I) When I was down and out, as a young man, I went for the first time to a Christian Science practitioner. He gave me Mrs. Eddy's manual to read for about ten minutes and during that time, he covered his eyes with his hand and meditated. This was all the treatment. Next morning I got the offer of good work. Next week I got converted to spiritual thought and experienced relief of a mystical character which exhilarated him for months.

During the interview H. D. said to the practitioner, "I have nothing to look forward to, no likelihood of getting work." The practitioner replied, "That's a lie." When the interview ended H. D., who was utterly penniless, said he had not got the \$2 fee. "That's the second lie you told me today," said the practitioner. What he meant was that activity and energy did exist for H. D. and that it was only for him to change his thinking for good. However H. D. could never read Mrs. Eddy with pleasure. Her pages are loose incoherent and thrown together anyhow.

J.A

J. DANIEL

() by keeping the photos of eyes and adapting them to played in your room, it acts as a protection. () You have no problems. If you will believe this whenever a situation presents itself that ordinarily you regarded as a problem, and if you will at once refuse to be lodged it as such and draw your mind away from it, the Higher Power will take it into its own hands and settle it for you on a higher level than the ego's, hence more effectively. () All humanity is governed by laws unperceived and almost to which it unconsciously gives power. It is this thinking, auto-suggestion, () The way to obtain control of mind is to start with the very first thought. Otherwise a whole chain of other thoughts

(1) I have had Realization times without number and as I look back my moments of most intense Realization were not the result of seeking, at least not the direct result. Those vital moments seemed heaven-sent, God making Himself known, the human heart leaping in response. Self-conscious analysis of such experiences only sullied them, to try to repeat them seemed like an insult to the Giver.

I believe that we always have this Realization unconsciously and that it is self-consciousness which blinds us to it and of course as Father Watts says the more we try for it the more self-conscious we become. Unselfconscious little children are bathed in it so they are "greatest" and we must become like them.

All this is just a variation of the theme we know so well. God's will for us is that we should have this Realization and the only means to that end is the acceptance of His Will.

To do this at all times and in all situations is the conquest of self—a conquest not by opposing but by yielding.

It seems to be the hardest thing we can be asked to do, well-nigh impossible, but when at last by God's grace we have learned surrender we can truly say, "His yoke is easy and his burden is light."

Although it seems to be so hard it is so simple that the common, everyday, unlearned person can grasp it.

(2) "And a pathway shall be there and a way and it shall be called the way of holiness; the unclean shall not walk over it but it shall be for them and way-faring men though fools, shall not err therein."

I write this for my own benefit, not for yours. I have wandered and meandered and it was all necessary but I hope to stray less and less.

(3) Ineffable Love-Wisdom, for such an attitude on our part and such a way of life is Realization. One is the other and viceversa.

Take but the first step whole-heartedly and you have Realization—Quibble about the degree and you have Relativity.

...in the experience of each moment, the Eternal Now... If any experience of the Now is accepted with humility... "good or bad" then one is truly accepting the will of God for... One is never out of Reality whether... and if it is not, and if it is not, at one time or another...

con't. ELIZABETH YOUNG:

(4) "If, with understanding, one can keep the mind just aware, without running after objects of perception, one would be free--"

To think of oneself as an instrument is wrong--one cannot send out love or healing--let essence flow thru--how can the ego do anything--If one is living in the ego--even with selfless motives--one cannot heal--One must "die" before essence flows thru--Eckhart says, "If the mind is fixed on God and continues so, the senses will obey it--It is like banging a needle on a magnet and then another needle onto that, and so on--It might be even possible to suspend 4 needles from the magnet in this way--as long as the first needle hangs onto the magnet, the rest will hang onto it, but if the first drops off, it will lose the rest. And so, as long as the mind is firmly fixed on God, the senses will obey it, but when the mind drops away from God, the senses drop off from the mind, and are unruly"--

~~With understanding, one can xxxxxxxxxxxx~~

Could it not be said, that in reality no one has any problems, for in God we live, move and have our being, and in that Divine Consciousness there are no problems, there are no actions or reactions. It is only the ego that creates the problems and then tries to solve them--which of course it can not do--By taking one's thoughts away from the problem and directing one's thoughts within, for God is our being, our true nature then the problem is transcended and is solved on that higher plane--The moment we dwell upon a problem one gives power to it and then has to live through the activity of that problem. To take one's thought instantly away from the problem and think only of God, our true nature, is to take away any power from said problem--Gods Essence is in every activity as one could not move or breathe if one did not live in that Divine Essence--The thoughts or ideas that are a cloud between we and God, must eventually go, as they obscure the glory of the sun--even one's idea of God must go so that one desires nothing, strives for nothing, except the will of God as it is presented in the experience of each moment, the Eternal Now.

If any experience of the Now is accepted with humility, gratitude and love, whether said experience be "good or bad" then one is truly accepting the will of God for God is all-inclusive--One is never out of Reality whether one is aware of it or not, and all of us have experiences of Reality or God, at one time or another

(con't 4) ELIZABETH YOUNG:

It is important to try to be aware of such experiences of Reality as we are never out of God's Consciousness--There is only (one) Power, as there is nothing that can oppose God--So in Reality there is no opposition no conflict but one builds up an idea of conflict and opposition by giving power to such thoughts--Our idea of separation helps to build up such. There is only God-Non-Duality--

Love and one-pointed dedication to God helps to unlock the door to that Divine Consciousness

ALAN WATTS: (Letter)

(1) To attempt to get rid of wandering thoughts by efforts to destroy them only centers attention on their wonderings; conversely to try to eliminate ~~to~~ them by strenuous concentration on the task in hand centers attention not on the task but on oneself trying to perform it. For evil is overcome neither by direct opposition nor by concentration on the contrary virtue----The point is that evil action comes from pride and fear, which cannot be rooted out by violence but only by the conviction and the realization of inescapable union with God. But the more a hostile attitude to evil develops the sense of guilt and separation from God, it will (the soul) cling to God thru fear, and thus not realize union with God at all, because as we have seen, realization cannot possibly come through fearful and possessive clinging."

(2) As the ever-deepening realization of union with God is the only way of final victory over evil, so it is the only source of creative virtue. But in moving forward man's principle of action will no more be a moral code; it will be the indwelling Holy Spirit, the ever-present fact of our union with God.

(3) In short, therefore, self-loathing must give place to self-acceptance, which is permitting oneself to be loved by God.

(4) The horror or hatred of a thing is a form of attachment to it, since an object of hatred fascinates and holds the attention despite all efforts to turn away.

(5) The trouble is that many Christians do not perceive in God the very virtues which they expect in saints. Jesus told us to forgive our

brethern even if they sin against us 'seventy times seven.

(6) God permits us to be tempted, and when we say the prayer, "Lead us not into temptation" we are asking Him not to let us descend to fighting evil on its own ground and in its own way.

(7) Almost all mysticism, whether Western or Eastern, has the sense of the given-ness of Union with God, of its eternal Reality, which has to be accepted and recognized--not achieved

(8) The hatred of evil strengthens evil, and opposition reinforces what is opposed. This is a law of an exactitude equal with the law of mathematics.

(9) Union with God is here and now, . Surely God in His Love could have made nothing more simple but the Old Adam in us raises every possible objection.

(10) There is no such thing as a saint without joy, without God's own happiness.

(11) First the aspirant strives and disciplines himself; later discovers such work and effort to be futile and then ceases it. He need not have striven at all in the first place. He could just have waited for grace. For this waiting is itself a work!

de BERNIERE SMITH:

(1) This second birth is a definite process and is a recapitulation of the birth of our Solar System. Fundamentally man and God are one. This rebirth is not something seen objectively, but an ordered sequence of actual experiences, clear cut, unforgettable and uncontradictable. Nothing else is so real and true to the experienceing ----

(2) Yoga, in the sense of mind control, is necessary. In my case the work was ~~done~~ in previous incarnations but the fruit of this past work is now available to me. It was, of course, by Yoga practised in the past, that Pho-waa-came so easily to me. With () only a split second of unconsciousness, I was able to pass, freely "awake" into the dream state, and know that I was in that state: sit still and tell my self my name and what I proposed to do, always starting with a prayer for guidance and help. I actually have died, and lived by night, for about a year among the dead, though I still was alone in my earth-body by day. This, as you know, was discribed by Erasm-Wentz as one of the deepest Yogi attainments. I had, I must mention, for some time, in the waking state, practised "transcendance"---standing as it were, on tip-toe above ones mind---watching and counting each thought as it arose---stopping the flow altogether if I wished and concentrating on a soundless sound---like Aum-m-m-m- to prevent falling into unconsciousness.

(3) Each soul has a complementary counterpart, male or female, to be reunited into one androgenous body to reach the celestial realms and so achieve immortality, and the freedom of all planes.

It is probably, however, almost unique that they should meet in an earth life, and realize it. It is this knowledge and this past which creates the link with mankind which will enable the Bodhisattred to return in his Nirmana Traya body.

Normally I think, the Shakti awaits the Shakta in a Paradisical realm, or vice-verse, and they enter Eternal Life as one androgene and do not return.

It is not necessary to consciously go through this process of rebirth. When spiritually united to her complementary half, all his experiences become hers and all hers his.

(4) I do not know, of course, all that Mystics experience. What I do know is, that there is no standing still once the path of true and full enlightenment is entered. Things just happen without effort

de BERNIERE SMITH:

(4) except constant prayer and meditation. They are given, not acquired. From what I have read it would seem that Mystics, at least followers of the Eastern path, regard Nirvana as the goal--as if God or whatever they call It, existed in a state of masterly inactivity!

I care not if my doctrine is different from everyone else's "Stand they on that side, for on this am I".

(5) I believe that there is a differentiated or "specialized" thought of God which actively interests Itself in the evolution of Man. This is known under a multitude of names, e.g. Najra-Dhara, Dharma-Kaya etc. Apollo etc. Brahma, Krishna etc.. Christ, Son of Man, Masada and a host of other names.

The name is of no real importance, it is the "idea" behind the name that matters.

I believe that it is possible, by psychic and spiritual rebirth, to become con-centric with this Being and become His instrument.

(6) Paul Brunton is a great man. I have read all his books and possess a copy of THE WISDOM OF THE OVERSELF. Nevertheless, though no fault of his--for ultimate reality cannot be reached by human effort but is a Divine Gift and may come to the simple and not to the learned in his present incarnation--P.B. has only reached the negative aspect, that is the seed state which awaits fertilization at the positive pole. He has entered World Consciousness emptied of content.

I will make an attempt to describe this positive experience though it will, of course, be quite inadequate.

(7) In an old book-Latin-called "Tractus Aurcus" on the teaching of Hermes it says "Homo Adamus, though he appears in male form, always carries Eve (that is his feminine opposite) with him, concealed in his body, making one androgenous being" ()

Plato: Symposium XIV speaks of round androgenous man. I told you before the shape of our new vehicles is cylindrical- Plato's idea of roundness; not triangular as our present vehicles are.

The ancient Hebrew Adam--Kadmon was androgenous. There are others which I will not list now. If modern yogis others have lost sight of this, well, I cannot help it. I know it by direct revelation, before I sought or found any written confirmation.

de BERNIERE SMITH:

(7) I should have thought it quite obvious that, since no one doubts that male and female are of opposite polarity, and therefore imperfect in separation, and that no imperfect being can enter into eternal life, they must be made perfect in union before entry there in-to. The Mohamadon idea of Houris is evidently a perversion of this truth.

I do not, of course, mean that sex as we know it, has anything to do with it. It is the polarity of Head and Heart, Wisdom and Love, negative and positive which has to be in vibratory equilibrium. Sex has no meaning "Yonder".

(7) I should have thought it quite obvious that, since no one doubts that male and female are of opposite polarity, and therefore imperfect in separation, and that no imperfect being can enter into eternal life, they must be made perfect in union before entry there in-to. The Mohammedan idea of Horus is evidently a perversion of this truth.

I do not, of course, mean that sex as we know it, has anything to do with it. It is the polarity of Head and Heart, Wisdom and Love, negative and positive which has to be in vibratory equilibrium. Sex has no meaning "Yonder".

E. MOLLER:

(1) I have been meditating on the Void and I have even to some extent and as I view myself found contentment in the Void, and yet---. I feel you drew me towards deeper understanding through direct experience as well by means of words and as you will know yourself only in Silence and by being silent shall you receive my gratitude.

(2) I felt throughout our meetings a pronounced feeling of inner peace that really made words between us superfluous.

(3) The proposition for a service to Denmark you made me was once my dearest dream, but I am without dreams now and therefore may be able to make better work if it so happens that it becomes my future work.

(4) The problem of married life as I see it does not consist so much in difference of temperament, but the fact that we believe our projected ideals to last forever,--to remain changeless. I think this attitude of ours mainly underlies the fact that we continuously try to re-create our dreams in the past in our wives and husbands. Do you not feel that the charm of life is its flow, its ever changing rhythm. To find rest at last does it not mean that we learn to accept also the other aspect of life--the painful one--as being ~~emphasized~~ a due part, and a right part of the one play, I may probably over-emphasize this part in stating that without pain and suffering there is no progress, nor would even happiness seem full if it was not contrasted by pain and disappointment. I feel that if we could but learn to forgive and accept also everything in ourselves, and I am here having in mind Fander and the question he put to you as the last and probably painful question of his, we may then soon balance activity with even peace and quietness of mind. I see no other solution to any personal question than constant abidance in the Quest of the Overself which means the desolving of the ego mind, now, what I do not know is how many different means there are to achieve this--and, what means may profitably be advised the various types of people one may wish to help.

(5) Do you think Andersen too would feel the intense atmosphere of peace as I did or would his inferiority complex be a hindrance? I suppose that would be the case.

(1) I have been meditating on the Void and I have even to some extent and as I view myself found contentment in the Void, and yet--- I feel you drew me towards deeper understanding through direct experience as well by means of words and as you will know yourself only in Silence and by being silent shall you receive my gratitude.

(2) I felt throughout our meetings a pronounced feeling of inner peace that really made words between us superfluous.

(3) The proposition for a service to Denmark you made me was once my dearest dream, but I am without dreams now and therefore may be able to make better work if it so happens that it becomes my future work.

(4) The problem of married life as I see it does not consist so much in difference of temperament, but the fact that we believe our projected ideals to last forever---to remain unchanged. I think this attitude of ours mainly underlies the fact that we continuously try to re-create our dreams in the past in our wives and husbands. Do you not feel that the charm of life is its flow, its ever changing rhythm. To find rest at last does it not mean that we learn to accept also the other aspect of life---the painful one---as being *expansive* due part, and a right part of the one play, I may probably over-emphasize this part in stating that without pain and suffering there is no progress, nor would even happiness seem full if it was not contrasted by pain and disappointment. I feel that if we could but learn to forgive and accept also everything in ourselves, and I am here having in mind *Anders* and the question he put to you as the last and probably painful question of his, we may then soon balance activity with even peace and quietness of mind. I see no other solution to any personal question than constant abidance in the Great of the Overself which means the resolving of the ego mind, now, what I do not know is how many different means there are to achieve this---and, what means may profitably be advised the various types of people one may wish to help.

(5) Do you think *Andersen* too would feel the intense atmosphere of peace as I did or would his inferiority complex be a hindrance? I suppose that would be the case.

SWAMI MADHAVTIRTHA:

(1) HOW DO YOU ACCOUNT FOR THE SIMILARITY OF ALL DREAMS IF, AS YOU ASSERT, THE WORLD IS ONLY MY PRIVATE DREAM?

"Sir James Jeans and others are doubtful as to whether there is a world where there is no observer. But the very thought of such a world will bring the thinker as the necessary observer. Besides, such unknown world must have some space-time division. But space-time are relative and require some observer as they are not part of the objects. A relative world has existence only when known. There is nothing that is unknown in a dream. Even the self is wrongly known. The condition of my knowledge is the condition of my world in dream as well as the waking state.

There are not many dreams. Other persons in the waking state are in my day-dream. Self-knowledge does not allow the existence of many individuals. The origin of ignorance lies in the mind of the man who puts the question about this matter.

(2) WHAT GUARANTEE EXISTS THAT YOUR ULTIMATE STATE IS NOT ALSO A RELATIVE ONE?

"The ultimate state does not exclude anything. The infinite does not exclude the finite yet, there is no conceivable relation between the two. There are no relations except between things finite. There can be no relation between the absolute and its appearances.

(3) ARE YOU NOT TOO OPTIMISTIC ABOUT THE VALUE OF SCIENTIFIC DISCOVERIES HELPING THE WORLD GAIN A MORE METAPHYSICAL UNDERSTANDING OF REALITY?

"Ordinary observer's knowledge, is a kind of ignorance. If I put my knowledge in the right condition, it is not necessary to think of others although that knowledge will have a wide-spread effect.

One American writer Mr. Ushenko writes in his "Philosophy of relativity" that Sociality is compatible with physical independence of different attitudes towards oneself precisely because the Social Agent takes all of them except his own in imagination. He does not, actually disintegrate into a multiple ~~living~~ being because the imaginative attitudes are only supplementary appendices to the single physical attitude connected with the state of his body. But an event which is physically split into several perspective agencies is a group and not a single event. Furthermore, it is not a unified group but a sheer multiplicity of appearances.

(1) HOW DO YOU ACCOUNT FOR THE SIMILARITY OF ALL DREAMS TO AS YOU ASKED, THE WORLD'S ONLY MY PRIVATE DREAM?

Dr. James Jeans and others are doubtful as to whether there is a world where there is no observer. But the very thought on such a world will bring the thinker as the necessary observer. Besides, such unknown world must have some space-time division. But space-time are relative and require some observer as they are not part of the objects. A relative world has existence only when known. There is nothing that is unknown in a dream. Even the self is wrongly known. The condition of my knowledge in the condition of my world in dream as well as the waking state. There are not many dreams. Other persons in the waking state are in my day-dream. Self-knowledge does not allow the existence of many individuals. The origin of ignorance lies in the mind of the man who puts the question about this matter.

(2) WHAT DUBIUMS REMAIN THAT YOUR ULTIMATE STATE IS NOT ALSO A RELATIVE ONE?

"The ultimate state does not exclude anything. The initial does not exclude the finite yet, there is no conceivable relation between the two. There are no relations except between things finite. There can be no relation between the absolute and the appearances." (3) ARE YOU NOT TOO OPTIMISTIC ABOUT THE VALUE OF SOCIAL UNDERSTANDING OF REALITY?

"Ordinary observer's knowledge is a kind of ignorance. If I put my knowledge in the right condition, it is not necessary to think of others although that knowledge will have a wide-spread effect."

One American writer Mr. Espinosa writes in his "Philosophy of Relativity" that Socially is compatible with physical independence of different states towards one another precisely because the social agent takes all of them except his own in imagination. He does not, actually integrate into a multiple thing being because the multiple states are only supplementary appearances to the single physical states connected with the state of his body. But an event which is physically split into several perspective agencies is a group and not a single event. Furthermore, it is not a unified group but a sheer multiplicity of appearances.

Haanel Cassidy:

(1) Healer feels: Heat in his thumb, which is used as a focus.

(2) The Patient feels: Tingling in the finger and perhaps toes.

(3) May feel heat in any part but particularly in part being treated.

(4) Fall asleep for a few minutes. Haanel uses the method taught in course. It is based on holding the breath and generating a hot spot in any part of the body. The inhaled breath is held, at other times exhaled. He treats himself by falling asleep while treating himself in bed

(5) It does not matter if patient has faith or is sceptical of healer.

(6) Haanel feels a positive out-going ~~of~~ force when treating passing out of his body thru his right hand.

(7) He directs the force to different nerve-centers. Thus the center in the middle of the back is for treating stomach ailments.

(8) In treating the center I most commonly work on is the one behind the left ear, so many parts can be reached thru it. The next useful center is the base of the neck; the others are down the spine

(9) In treating he applies the forefinger to the center and practises the slow deep long breath, then holds the breath and directs the current of force down the arm to the center.

(10) The patient sits in chair while I stand and treat.

(11) Patient who sits in chair for treatment by healer must NOT cross legs as that closes circuit and prevents receipt of healer's power.

(12) "For the past twenty-five years I have been able to relieve some of the lesser physical ills by the mental direction of healing forces. I have relieved, and sometimes completely cured, colds, sore throats, stiff necks, indigestion, headaches, menstrual pains. In one case, a skin affection of long standing, diagnosed by the doctor as caused by an allergy, quite disappeared. Some people respond more readily than others but this does not appear to be directly a matter of belief or disbelief on their part. In several instances those who expressed complete skepticism had to admit they had been helped. In many cases any admission of improvement is too much to expect: one woman suffering from an acute attack of asthma slept for ten hours without the help of drugs after the first treatment, and for the first time in weeks, but she

never expressed any belief that she had been helped.
~~This power has been gradually increasing, and recently~~
~~is much stronger and more reliable than it has ever been.~~
~~Within the past year a case of conjunctivitis which had~~
~~resisted all other treatment was cleared up in a few~~
~~days by this means.~~

cut

This power has been gradually increasing, and recently
is much stronger and more reliable than it has ever been.
Within the past year a case of conjunctivitis which had
resisted all other treatment was cleared up in a few days
by this means.

(5) It does not matter if patient has faith or is sceptical of healer.

(6) Healer feels a positive out-going force when treating passing out of his body thru his right hand.

(7) He directs the force to different nerve-centers. The center in the middle of the back is for treating stomach ailments.

(8) In treating the center I most commonly work on is the one behind the left ear, as many parts can be reached thru it. The next nearest center is the base of the neck, the others are down the spine.

(9) In treating he applies the forefinger to the center and practices the slow deep breath, then holds the breath and directs the current of force down the spine to the center.

(10) The patient sits in chair while I stand and treat.
(11) Patient who sits in chair for treatment by healer must NOT cross legs as that closes circuit and prevents receipt of healer's power.

(12) If or the past twenty-five years I have been able to relieve some of the lesser physical ills by the mental direction of healing forces. I have relieved, and some times completely cured, colds, sore throats, stiff necks, indigestion, headaches, muscular pains. In one case, after a long standing, diagnosed by the doctor as caused by an allergy, quite disappeared. Some people respond more readily than others but this does not appear to be directly a matter of belief or disbelief on their part. In several instances those who expressed complete skepticism had to admit they had been helped. In many cases any admission of improvement is too much to expect one woman suffering from an acute attack of asthma slept for ten hours without the help of drugs after the first treatment, and for the first time in weeks, but she has

SWAMI MADHAVTIRTHA:

B. Russell is of the same opinion. He says that the same reasons which led to the rejection of substance lead also to the rejection of things and persons as ultimately valid concepts.

Scherodinger also says that consciousness is never experienced in the plural-Ordinary consciousness is connected with the body and as we have acquired many apparent bodies since childhood, the one consciousness appears to be plural and that consciousness sees plurality outside also. What seems to be a plurality is merely a series of different aspects of our consciousness. This means that when one is thinking too much about others or is living in such atmosphere his consciousness is apparently in a false position. This is proved not only by the highest Indian wisdom but also by the new science.

It is usual in the same opinion. He says that the
reasons which led to the rejection of evidence had also
to the rejection of things and persons as witnesses.

Thereafter also says that consciousness is never
experienced in the physical-ordinary consciousness is con-
sciousness and as we have seen many apparent
of things since childhood, the one consciousness appears
to be physical and that consciousness seems physical
of things. What seems to be a physical is really a matter of
different aspects of our consciousness. This means that
when one is thinking too much about others or is living
in such atmosphere his consciousness is apparently in a
false position. This is proved not only by the highest
Indian wisdom but also by the new science.

MARTINUS: Denmark

(1) I never utter any condemnation of others and abstain from criticizing other spiritual teachers or movements. I seek to practise tolerance.

(2) We recapitulate past births until the age of 25/30 years and only then start the fresh development.

(3) Many failures in marriage are due to marriage at too early an age, for people find themselves only at 25-30.

(4) If illumination comes too soon people become fanatics or thinking they are equal to Jesus. The force of the illumination makes them more conceited.

(5) In about 3000 years there will be one government of the world by spiritual initiates, wise men, and with that no more wars.

(6) When one tries to own the other, it leads to failure. Animals and primitive persons have happy marriages, because straight male ~~or~~ female. But civilized persons have *been developing into opposite sexes, hence the confusion of sex polarities.*

(7) You, P.B. have now finished the recapitulation of former Indian reincarnations, **WHICH IS** what you have really been doing until recently. Henceforth you are starting your real new development.

(8) The next war will be the Armagedden of the Bible. It will be the culmination of animal man's epoch and his jungle-struggle mentality. And just as the Bible predicts a "new earth" to come after it, so we shall see a spiritually based civilization after it. The fear agonized cry of an animal fleeing from a wild beast is in reality the entity's first aspiring call to God.

(9) M. keeps to his study and receives no visitors before 11 a.m. He starts work on his typewriter at 4 a.m.

(10) I am 60 years old. In 2 or 3 years' time I hope to complete the series of books I am now writing and expect then to pass away from the body, for my mission to teach men to love one another will be completed, my work to explain its scientific validity will have been *done.*

(11) My help is given through *lectures and* writings, correspondence and *individual inter-*
views.

- (1) I never utter any condemnation of other and abstain from criticizing other spiritual teachers or movements. I seek to practise tolerance.
- (2) We recapitulate past births until the age of 25/30 years and only then start the fresh development.
- (3) Many failures in marriage are due to marriage at too early an age, for people find themselves only at 25-30.
- (4) If illumination comes too soon people become fanatic or thinking they are equal to Jesus. The force of the illumination makes them more conceived.
- (5) In about 3000 years there will be one government of the world by spiritual initiates, wise men, and with that no more wars.
- (6) When one tries to own the other, it leads to failure. Animals and primitive persons have happy marriages, because straight male female. But civilized persons have few happy marriages. *his opposite sex have the confusion of sex partners.*
- (7) You, P.H. have now finished the recapitulation of former Indian reincarnations. **WHICH** what you have really been doing until recently. Henceforth you are starting your real new development.
- (8) The next war will be the Armageddon of the Bible. It will be the culmination of animal man's epoch and his jungle-struggle mentality. And just as the Bible predicts a "new earth" to come after it, so we shall see a spiritually based civilization after it. The fear agonized cry of an animal fleeing from a wild beast is in reality the entity's first aspiring call to God.
- (9) H. keeps to his study and receives no visitors before 11 a.m. He starts work on his typewriter at 4 a.m.
- (10) I am 60 years old. In 2 or 3 years, time I hope to complete the series of books I am now writing and expect then to pass away from the body, for my mission to teach men to love one another will be completed, my work to explain scientific validity will have been done.
- (11) My help is given through lectures and writings, correspondence and individual inter-

W.P.

(12) The war must come, because its suffering is required to arouse mankind from their indifference to spiritual knowledge and to fulfil the karma of what they have done in the past.

(13) The war will be terrible and the large capital cities will be destroyed. But it will not be followed by chaos or anarchy. Almost immediately after it, there will be the beginning of a

(14) There will be much more seeking for spiritual light soon after the war.

(15) Those who have not fallen into current materialism but have sought the knowledge and obedience to spiritual laws will be protected and come unharmed through the war.

(16) Scandinavia will suffer less and be safer than the rest of Europe, even though it be occupied by the Russians.

(17) The real evil today is Stalinism, which is twin to Nazism. Communism is only an idealist theory, but it is not really being practised in Russia. The earth is living being and tries to shake out of its system poisoned blood. Just as it shook off Nazism, so will it shake off this Stalinism. Because the latter is doomed, its leaders show fear and suspicion. They ban spiritual literature out of this fear.

(18) The course of evolution develops each of two principals in us - the positive and negative, the male and female - and then equalizes and balances us. When this equilibrium is achieved, the individual is ripe for initiation and his intuitive faculty begins to unfold.

(19) Mystics and yogis who renounce the world prematurely, may get illumination too soon and be too unprepared. The event will be a stimulation of their egos in certain direction, such as vanity.

(20) I would sooner have around me a happy meat-eater than a sour vegetarian. Joy is an *aspect* of spirit.

(21) Alcohol is harmful to physical and mental health, hence I recommend abstaining from all such drink. The difference between *whiskey* and wine is only a difference of degree in the harm done. Tea and coffee, although also stimulants, may be taken so long as they are not

(12) The war must come, because its suffering is required to arouse mankind from their indifference to spiritual knowledge and to fulfill the karma of what they have done in the past.

(13) The war will be terrible and the large capital cities will be destroyed. But it will not be followed by chaos or anarchy. Almost immediately after it, there will be the beginning of a

(14) There will be much more seeking for spiritual light soon after the war.

(15) Those who have not fallen into current materialism but have sought the knowledge and obedience to spiritual laws will be protected and come unharmed through the war.

(16) Scandinavia will suffer less and be safer than the rest of Europe, even though it be occupied by the Russians.

(17) The real evil today is Stalinism, which is twin to Nazism. Communism is only an idealist theory, but it is not really being practiced in Russia. The earth is living being and tries to shake out of its system poisoned blood. Just as it shook off Nazism, so will it shake off this Stalinism. Because the latter is doomed, its leaders show fear and skepticism. They ban spiritual literature out of this fear.

(18) The course of evolution develops each of two principles in us - the positive and negative, the male and female - and then equalizes and balances us. When this equilibrium is achieved, the individual is ripe for initiation and his intuitive faculty begins to unfold.

(19) Mystics and Yogis who renounce the world prematurely, may get illumination too soon and be too unprepared. The event will be a stimulation of their eyes in certain direction, such as vanity.

(20) I would sooner have around me a happy vegetarian than a sour vegetarian. Joy is an aspect of spirit.

(21) Alcohol is harmful to physical and mental health, hence I recommend abstaining from all such drink. The difference between whiskey and wine is only a difference of degree in the harm done. Tea and coffee, although also stimulants, may be taken so long as they do not

taken to excess, or to the strength where their drug deposits become excessive and harmful.

(22) Smoking is banned because it **harms** like alcohol (both are poisonous drugs) and also because it is immoral to burn growing leaves.

(23) No cut flowers should be used. They are decaying, and to take their lives needlessly is immoral when one can use potted plants and ferns, and even climbing ramblers, inside rooms.

(24) It is dangerous to do astral projections, because evil powers might enter the body.

(25) The most practical way to progress is not by meditation on peace, but by meditation on one's enemies and to try to overcome hate for them.

(26) The starting of a new spiritual era will be immediate after the war ends. This is because so much force will be reconcentrated.

(27) In 3000 years mankind will be transformed.

(28) To help others or to get help for oneself from advanced souls, think of it just before falling asleep at night.

(29) One can go and travel out of the body unconsciously and that is safer than astral projection.

F. ROBB :

() The basis of healing is given in V.G.Rele's "Mysterious Kundalini". This is what you need tonight.

... to excess, or to the strength where their
dry deposits become excessive and harmful.

(22) Smoking is banned because it harms

like alcohol (both are poisonous drugs) and also
because it is immoral to burn growing leaves.

(23) No cut flowers should be used. They are
deceiving, and to take their lives needlessly

is immoral when one can use potted plants and
ferns, and even climbing ramblers, inside rooms.

(24) It is dangerous to do sexual pro-

jections, because evil powers might enter the
body.

(25) The most practical way to progress is
not by meditation on peace, but by meditation on

one's enemies and to try to overcome hate for
them.

(26) The starting of a new spiritual era will
be immediate after the war ends. This is because

so much force will be reconcentrated.
(27) In 3000 years mankind will be trans-

formed.
(28) To help others or to get help for

oneself from advanced souls, think of it just
before falling asleep at night.

(29) One can go and travel out of the body
unconsciously and that is safer than sexual

projection.



JACQUES ROMANO:

(1) I am 86 years yet my muscles are hard as iron, my shoulders broad with chest expansion, I am never sick. The highest kind, the number one yogi must have good health. Your guru may be a number two or three, he cannot be a top level yogi for he is sick. It is the first consideration for ill health disturbs the mind and interferes with meditation.

(2) Better than all yogi breathing exercises is the following: Expel all the stale air from the lungs, through the puckered-up half-whistling mouth. Then sharply draw in fresh air. It will automatically be a deep breath for you will need to refill the whole of the lungs. Unless the stale air is first expelled, no breathing exercise will do enough good for it will mix the good with bad air.

(3) Always walk with erect spine, and sit with it too. This keeps youthfulness and strength and health.

(4) I despise books and book-study. All my knowledge has been gained by intuition, observation, analytic thinking for myself and extra-sensory telepathy. I learnt to trust my own impressions. When I 'read' people clairvoyantly I do so by looking away from the person a half-turn, and listening deeply as if to catch some thing being spoken to give me the required information. I can paint pictures & play music; am an expert chemist and medico, yet I have never taken formal courses of study in these subjects. I learnt to do by doing, I did not go to teachers but used my own instinct to guide me.

(5) The greatest yogis live in hidden retreats. I have found them in Arabia & India in such places. Once, when I was young, I wandered alone in the desert and then gave up, the search seemed without end. One of the masters from such a retreat rescued me: He said "If you had only had fifteen minutes more faith you would have found us!"

(6) I practice adaptation to environment and make myself one with whatever kind of persons I happen to be with at the moment. This not only puts them at their ease, and myself too, but gives them the chance to move a step closer to me and thus be helped spiritually. Only when I am alone in my solitariness, can I afford to be myself as I really am. For these reasons I never reveal who I really am, never tell the unevolved or the masses how great I am inwardly in powers or how many famous persons are in my circle of acquaintance. I let myself feel

(7) No dog or beast has ever bitten me. This is because I am it, because I identify myself with it.

(8) I do not want to become a fanatic; that is dreadful. Hence I wear no labels, adopt no fixed point of view, have no settled purpose, acquire no followers who merely echo what I say.

(9) Man's is a finite mind. How can he know what is in the Infinite Mind? That is impossible. Hence all talk about God's purposes, aims, etc is mere imagination and speculation. Those who claim such knowledge merely get their own thoughts. (RB 5)

(6) I am 38 years old by my watches are made as from my shoulders
braced with suspension, I am never sick. The highest kind of
number one yoga must have good health. Your guru may be a knave
two or three, he cannot be a top level yogi for he is sick. I
in the first consideration for ill health disturbs the mind and
interferes with meditation.

(7) Best of all yoga breathing exercises is the following:
Exhale all the stale air from the lungs, through the pursed-up
mouth. Then sharply draw in fresh air. It will
automatically be a deep breath for you will need to refill the
whole of the lungs. Unless the stale air is first expelled, no
breathing exercise will be enough good for it will mix the
stale with air.

(8) Always walk with erect spine, and all with it too. This keeps
your fitness and strength and health.

(9) I read books and books daily. All my knowledge has been
not by intuition, observation, analysis, thinking for myself and
extra sensory help. I learnt to read by my own impressions.
When I read, people claim that I do so by looking away from
the person a half-turn, no looking directly at it to catch some
thing being spoken to give me the required information. I can
do that automatically; an expert chemist and medical yet
I have never taken formal courses of study in these subjects. I
learned to do by myself. I did not go to teachers but used my
instinct to guide me.

(10) The greatest yoga live in hidden teachers. I have found
in the disciples in their places. Once, when I was young, I wanted
to know the secrets and then gave up the search because without
and, one of the masters from within a network revealed me the way
if you had only had hidden teachers more likely you would have
found it.

(11) I practice adaptation to environment and make myself one
with whatever kind of person I happen to be with at the moment.
This does not mean that I have any special power, but I do
mean the nature to move a step closer to me and time be made
friendly. Only when I am alone in my solitariness, can I
attempt to be myself as I really am. For these reasons I never
reveal who I really am, never tell the involved or the masses
how great I am, hardly in power or how many famous persons
are in my circle of acquaintance.

(12) No dog or beast has ever bitten me, this is because I am
because I identify myself with it.

(13) I do not try to become a fanatical or dogmatic. I
am no fanatic, though no faint point of view, have no settled
purpose, neither no followers who merely echo what I say.
(14) Man is a finite being, how can he know what is in the
infinite mind? That is impossible. Hence all talk about God's
powers, time, etc. is mere imagination and speculation. There
of his own knowledge merely get their own thoughts.

QUESTIONS ROMANO:

- (10) The anti-histamine drugs are harmful. (11) The simplest preventive of seasickness is to eat less and lightly for a day or two before sailing. Take only soup, fruits especially orange and grapefruit, and lightly-digested vegetables. Avoid all starch foods and bread. Miss entirely the meal before sailing. With so little in the stomach, there will be little to be brought up if vomiting starts. But at the first feeling of nausea take 3 drops of peppermint oil (using dropper) on a lump of sugar. (12) If potassium iodine is taken internally (the non-poisonous kind, which I make, of course) it increases resistance in sickness.
- (13) All organized religions are merely businesses, profit-making or exploiting. I rebelled as a young boy against the ignorance, hypocrisy and superstition of religion, as I saw it in the Church. Even in the Oriental monasteries that I visited later, I found mostly laziness, superstition, exploitation, greed and ignorance.
- (14) King Solomon's Temple, the first we have recorded, was not originally a church to be visited once a week. It was a place where the priest was only a teacher, not an intermediary, who showed people how to pray. Their prayers were made at home, in the privacy of their chamber. The Sunday, Saturday or Friday weekly visits of X'tian, Jew or Islamic religions were priestly accretions for profit.
- (15) When I am clairvoyantly 'reading' for a person, I look away from him by half-turning my head upwards; this is to get into my own solitariness. At the same time my thinking stops and I become passive, listening inwardly. It is instantaneous.
- (16) There is no need of retreats for spiritual development. The life in the world, if one is mentally alert, provides all the experience for obtaining such development. Hiding in a dark cave is also unnecessary, and its artificiality proclaims its dwellers as inferior yogis. However a warm climate is certainly conducive to meditation. Nor is the Buddha-posture a requisite. The cave's darkness-benefits can be got by painting the walls of one's room in a non-stimulating color, that is, grey. The squatting can be equalled by using a low-seated chair or stool. Closing the windows to avoid cold draughts and keep inside air warm, will be as good as going to India.
- (17) I accept all the changes of climate as a challenge to develop the resistance wherewith to meet them. Such development fosters my health and strength. The seasons are my gymnasium, wherein I exercise my will and power.
- (18) I do not say that religions should be destroyed, as atheists do, but that they should return to pure religion, which is expressed in the Sermon on the Mount. (19) Fabre D'Olivet's discoveries about the ancient cosmogonical character of Hebrew alphabet and language, are quite correct. Each letter had numerical value and each number has cosmogonical meaning.

(10) The most important things are health, wealth, and happiness. These are the three things that we should strive for in this life. Health is the foundation of all, without it we cannot do anything. Wealth is necessary for the maintenance of life, and happiness is the goal of all. We should not neglect any of these things, but we should also not be attached to them. We should strive for them, but we should also be able to let go of them when necessary. This is the true wisdom of life.

(11) The most important thing is health. Without health, we cannot do anything. We should take care of our health by eating a healthy diet, exercising regularly, and getting enough sleep. We should also avoid bad habits like smoking and drinking. Health is the foundation of all, and we should strive to keep it as long as possible.

(12) The next most important thing is wealth. Wealth is necessary for the maintenance of life, and it allows us to do good things for others. We should strive for wealth, but we should not be greedy. We should use our wealth wisely and help those in need. Wealth is a means to an end, and we should not be attached to it.

(13) The final most important thing is happiness. Happiness is the goal of all, and it is what we should strive for. We should strive for happiness, but we should not be attached to it. We should enjoy the things we do, and we should be able to let go of them when necessary. Happiness is the true meaning of life, and we should strive to achieve it.

(14) In conclusion, the most important things are health, wealth, and happiness. These are the three things that we should strive for in this life. We should not neglect any of these things, but we should also not be attached to them. We should strive for them, but we should also be able to let go of them when necessary. This is the true wisdom of life.

ROMANO:

(20) Man has varied possibilities ~~xxx~~ of outlook but the animal has only one: to eat or to be eaten! (21) I never eat bread. Milk is harmful, so I don't take that too.

(22) Thirteen is the number of highest wisdom. Yoga is its achievement. Hence the numerical value of 'j' and 'g' in Hebrew (there are no vowels in the language) is 13. The word yog, yoga, yogi, and the idea behind it, was as certainly known to the ancient Israelites as to the Indians. (23) Those who talk of their own honesty, are really clutching at the virtue. There exists an inner conflict within them against dishonesty, and this is its sign. The same with other virtues.

much (24) I possess a healing ray which emanates from my body and can be felt by the palm of another person as a cool current. It instantly stops a patient's pain. (25) The human entity after death is nothing more than a thought. (26) I have died to the body. This frees me from the time-space relations connected with it, especially the desires.

(27) I have cured sufferers from arthritis and rheumatism by putting them on a mono-diet of grapes. They eat nothing else each day for a time—say five days at a time. I myself go on a fruit mono-diet annually. (28) The universe is governed by law. Prayer cannot interfere with ~~it~~ the laws. If all the 2 billion people on earth prayed for the Mississippi river to flow backwards, it would not do so. Yes such is the imposture of organized religion that it mumbles prayers everywhere and teaches people to pray for their desires. Why, God, as the infinite and impersonal existence, does not even know of their individual existence! (29) When I have been in sore need of money, I found checks in the mail to cover the amount needed. They arrived from benefactors unsolicited and unexpectedly. These persons said they could not sleep at night for the feeling which came to them that they ought to send me the money. (30) Part of the Christian religion was borrowed or made out of Buddhist traditions. (31) I refuse to answer questions whether or not I believe in reincarnation. If I say yes, then my followers will blindly believe it too. That makes for fanaticism. I want them to judge it for themselves.

(32) Civilization is peopled with ~~xxxx~~ fanatics and fools; they have no wish or capacity for deep analysis of things so necessary to find truth. They are governed by mere opinions. Their opinions have no value. Why should I argue with them? I let them say what they like. The masters do not try to teach them (33) The Four Gospels were the work of many different writers, brought together. (34) I personally knew Kahlil Gibran. His character was far lower than his reputation which is exaggerated. (35) The New Testament has been mistranslated in many places. A symbolic phrase like 'offer your left neck' is not to be taken literally at all.

- 36 ~~(33)~~ The harmful element in tea is its tannic acid. This may be counteracted by using lemon with the tea and by not infusing it more than a short time, so as to leave it weak. Otherwise tea certainly makes for nervousness and restlessness.
- 37 ~~(32)~~ Everything we have experienced from infancy is registered in the mind. By deep hypnosis I have recovered unknown or forgotten incidents of the past from subjects. In this way I have traced the origin of fears too.
- 38 ~~(22)~~ I use honey in my hot drinks but brown sugar is also good. I never use white sugar. (39) Although marriage is not a bar to spiritual attainment, if the wife is not harmonious spiritually there will be discord and consequent disturbance of the man's mind & interference with his way of living.
- 40 ~~(21)~~ I knew Abdul Baha. He was really a spiritual man whereas the yogis who have come to America whom I've met were not. The latter commercialised. (41) I never eat lunch and take only a light breakfast. I eat no flesh food. Man was intended to be herbivorous and there is better proof than merely the shape of his teeth. (42) The harm of bread is that it is digested in the mouth and then ferments in the stomach. Whole wheat is just as sinful as white bread in this way. Rye and Black bread are much better and much less harmful; still I would not eat any bread myself. The substitute you should use is rice and potatoes for they are digested in the stomach.
- 43 ~~(27)~~ There are no such things as ghosts, materializations and spirit communications. The idea arose in primitive dreams from dreams, which are mere imaginings. All the phenomena of spiritualism can be explained by subconscious mind. They may be quite actual but even so these apparitions are self-made mental images unconsciously thrown up thru suggestion or desire.
- 44 ~~(28)~~ Conversion between Protestants and Catholics merely means what a man likes, it is taise, whereas conversion from Christianity to Islam Buddhism etc means a real search for truth.
- 45 ~~(25)~~ The canonized saints of the church have no power at all to help their devotees. They are dead and really gone.
- 46 ~~(29)~~ ⁽³⁰⁾ The psychologists reading of character from the face is imperfect and maybe deceptive. This is because the face is ruled only by the conscious mind. It is better to watch a man's hand and feet, for there he unconsciously gives himself away.
- 47 ~~(31)~~ If bread must be eaten, it should be thoroughly masticated. I like matzos and eat them occasionally.

and y blinding the few

36 (22) The harmful element in tea is the tannic acid. This may be counteracted by taking lemon with the tea and by not drinking more than a short time, so as to leave it weak. (22) It is certainly better for nervousness and restlessness.

37 (23) Everything we have experienced from infancy is registered in the mind. By deep hypnotic I have recovered wisdom or forgotten incidents of the past from subjects. In this way I have traced the origin of fears etc.

38 (24) I was happy in my last illness but from fear it also good. I never was like you. (28) Although marriage is not a bar to spiritual attainment, it is wise to not marry. Spiritually there will be disaster and consequent disturbance of the man's mind. (29) It is the way of living.

40 (25) I now add I have a spiritual man whereas the yogis who have done so before when I've not were not. The latter commiserated. (31) I never eat lunch and take only a light breakfast. I eat no lunch food. It was intended to be hardwork and there is better food than merely the scraps of his teeth. (32) The harm of greed is that it is digested in the mouth and then ferments in the stomach. Food is just as simple as white bread in this way. I've and black bread are much better and much less harmful. Still I would not eat any bread at all. The substance you should use is rice and potatoes for they are digested in the stomach.

43 (26) There are no such things as ghosts, manifestations and spirit communications. The law given in intuitive dream from dream, which are mere imagings. All the phenomena of spiritualism can be explained by subconscious mind. They may be quite actual but even so these apparitions are self-made mental images unconsciously thrown up and suggestion or desire.

44 (27) Cooperation between Protestants and Catholics rarely occurs what a man likes, it is false, whereas conversion from Christianity to Islam but that one means a real search for truth.

45 (28) The canonized saints of the church have no power at all to help their devotees. They are dead and really gone.

46 (29) The psychologist's reading of character from the face is incorrect and maybe deceptive. This is because the face is ruled only by the conscious mind. It is better to watch a man's hand and feet, for there he unconsciously gives himself away.

47 (30) If bread must be eaten, it should be thoroughly masticated. I like nuts and eat them occasionally.

(135) I was never harmed in my life because I had attained self-discipline. It is the greatest protective power in the world.

(136) A great writer, musician, executive is really unbalanced. He has over-developed one thing at the expense of the rest of his being.

(137)

(137)

(136) I was never married in my life because I had attained self-discipline. It is the greatest protective power in the world.
(135) A great writer, musician, executive is really unbalanced. It has over-developed one thing at the expense of the rest of his being.
(134)

() Patients cooperation is a great help to secure healing but not absolutely essential. This is best given by self-negation, becoming as quiet and passive as possible at time of treatment. Too much enthusiasm on his part is not help but a hindrance, for it disturbs this quietness. It creates an emotional tension; also rapturous emotionalism undesirable creates similar tenseness.

((2)) It is really enough for the healing process to start, if the patient or even a third party, tells me about his sickness. The Spirit-healing forces then take it up from me, as I silently ask for their help at the same time. They continue to work on it; I do not really have to attend to it again.

() I live a normal life, not an ascetic one like Parish. I have always been a teetotaler however even before this healing work began.

() There must be a request for help, on the healers part.

() It is hard, almost impossible, for patients to get out of their ego-tenseness. This prevents them from fully taking in the healing power. Therefore I give my absent treatments from 11:00 pm to 1:00am for most patients are then asleep and their personal tension is at a minimum. My best results come from these sleep treatments, when patients do not get a chance to interfere by their thinking.

() Macmillan had a breakdown. Shows something wrong in his work. I always recuperate at once after the days work. In fact, the healing currents that pass through me to others leave me fresher than before they entered.

() I repudiate all healing theories which say healer must protect himself against picking up sick conditions from patient by shaking his hands vigorously or washing the alleged bad magnetism off his arms.

() The fact that anyone speaks to me of their sickness or of someone else's sickness, the mere laying of the problem before me in a $\frac{1}{2}$ minutes request for help is sufficient to start the healing forces at work on their case. For I inwardly and immediately turn it over to them.

patients cooperation is a great help to secure healing but not absolutely essential. This is best given by self-negotiation, becoming as quiet and passive as possible at times of treatment. Too much enthusiasm on his part is not help but a hindrance, for it disturbs this quietness. It creates an emotional tension; also vigorous emotionalism unhelpful. This creates similar tensions.

(2) It is really enough for the healing process to start, if the patient or even a third party, tells me about his sickness. The spirit-healing forces then take it up from me, as I silently ask for their help at the same time. They continue to work on it; I do not really have to attend to it again.

() I live a normal life, not an ascetic one like Parish. I have always been a tactician however even before this healing work began.

() There must be a request for help, on the healer's part. It is hard, almost impossible, for patients to get out of their ego-tensionness. This prevents them from fully taking in the healing power. Therefore I give my absent treatments from 11:00 pm to 1:00 am for most patients are then asleep and their personal tension is at a minimum. My best results come from these sleep treatments, when patients do not get a chance to interfere by their thinking.

() Macmillan had a breakdown. How something wrong in his work. I always reorganize at once after the days work. In fact the healing currents that pass through me to others leave me fresher than before they entered.

() I repudiate all healing theories which say healer must protect himself against picking up sick conditions from patient by shaking his hands vigorously or washing the alleged bad magnetism off his arms.

() The fact that anyone speaks to me of their sickness or of someone else's sickness, the mere laying of the problem before me in a 1/2 minutes request for help is sufficient to start the healing forces at work on their case. For I instantly and immediately turn it over to them.

MRS. KINGSLEY TARPEY:

- (1) I feel a non-physical power of descent thru my head into the arms and feet, and pass into the patient as I hold his hands—It ferrets out the sick organs itself.
- (2) The patient feels a warm glow coming from my hands. During or immediately after the treatment, he often falls asleep for a period of about 15 minutes; it blissful and refreshing & soothing
- (3)

(4) The affect of this treatment on character is also noticeable. Quick temper has often been reduced.

(5) When holding hands I tell patient not to concentrate on it, but to let go

(6) I found that pictures painted by me conveyed the radiating to patients, who needed only to place the picture within 3 feet of their body. It is not necessary to gaze on it. The same effect can be got from WATER I have magnetized.

(Memo by PB: Could it not also be got from some hand written letters.)

PRIEST MARNELL LUBECK JESSEWIKY:

(1) I can see the chakras.

(2) Be circumspect and do not behave more unconventionally than you have to—thus avoid people talking adversely about you

(3) In meditation, if you start with hands flat on thighs, change at the peak point of meditation by raising palms upward

(4) If a pure life is not lived, when kundalini is aroused, the result is dangerous.

MRS. KIMBERLY LARNEY

(1) I feel a non-physical power of vibration from my hands into the arms and feet, and pass into the patient as I hold his hands—It ferrets out the sick organ itself.
 (2) The patient feels a warm glow coming from my hands, during or immediately after the treatment, he often falls asleep for a period of about 15 minutes; it pleases and refreshing & soothing
 (3)

(4) The effect of this treatment on character is also noticeable. Quick temper has often been removed.
 (5) When holding hands I tell patient not to concentrate on it, but to let go
 (6) I found that pictures painted by me conveyed the radiating to patients, who needed only to place the picture within 3 feet of their body. I is not necessary to gaze on it. The same effect can be got from water, I have magnetized.

(Memo by MR: Could it not also be got from some hand written letters.)

FRUIT MARRIAGE SURVEY JOURNAL

(1) I can see the character.
 (2) Be circumspect and do not behave more unconventionally than you have to—thus avoid people talking adversely about you
 (3) In meditation, if you start with hands flat on table, change at the peak point of meditation by raising the palms upward
 (4) If a pure life is not lived, when incarnation is crowned, the result is dangerous.

WAT SUTAT: SUPREME MONK OF SIAM

(01) High Supreme Priest of Siam lives at the temple-monastery of Wat Sutat. His post is called "Sangha Raja" i.e. King of Priests...

(1) He was 83 years old. I felt a melting presence in my heart whilst I was with him, a silence of the brain and a simplifying of the mind.

(2) His Holiness told me that we must cleanse the mind until it is white. We must refuse to accept even mentally any evil. He said that there are forty different methods of practising Yoga in the Buddhist system, but only a single goal for them all. He suggested that western aspirants should practice the breathing exercises of seeing the breath (visualising) come and go through the nose. After that it will be easier to achieve "nirvāṇa", that is to stay thoughts. He said there are three stages on the path, first, purification, second, visualization through mind and third doing or achievement.

(3) He said that Nirvana cannot be expressed in speech. He explained the story connected with my statuette brought from Anchor. The body had been sitting for a week just prior to achievement of Buddhahood when a great storm arose, and striking around heavily. Buddha sat alone unsheltered. A seven-headed cobra appeared, coiled its body beneath him and thus raised him from the damp ground, while spreading its seven hoods over his head as protection from rain.

(4) My impression of the supreme monk was one of great peace in his presence and that he has signs of Sattipana. On the very first interview he gave me his blessing, said that I was the only European who had ever come to him to study Buddhism. Whilst at the final interview he presented me with an ancient bronze statue which he desired me to take back to the West and show my students there. He said that he regarded me as his Chela and that I was to write to him whenever I needed anything. Finally he pointed to his heart and bade me remember what he had given me there. — P.B.

KU VAGIRANA: (Colomb)

Buddha fully agrees with Kant that the only world we know mental.

(2) Hinayana Buddhism accepts the fundamental doctrines of Mahayana but not its religious organisation, also it does not accept its Bodhisattva doctrine.

WAT SUTAT: SUPREME MONK OF SIAM

(10) High Supreme Priest of Siam lives at the temple-mons-
tery of Wat Sutat. His post is called "Sangha Rajas" i.e.
King of Priests....

(1) He was 82 years old. I felt a melting presence in my
heart whilst I was with him, a silence of the brain and a
simultaneous of the mind.

(2) His Holiness told me that we must cleanse the mind until it
is as white. We must refuse to accept even mentally any evil.
He said that there are forty different methods of practicing
Yoga in the Buddhist system, but only a single goal for them all.
He suggested that western students should practice the practice
and exercise of seeing the breath (visualization) come and go
through the nose. After that it will be easier to achieve
"nirvana", that is to stay thoughtless. He said there are three
stages on the path, first, purification, second, visualization-
tion through mind and third doing or achievement.

(3) He said that Nirvana cannot be expressed in speech. He
explained the story connected with my statue brought from
Ankor. The body had been sitting for a week just prior to
achievement of Buddhahood when a great storm arose, and struck
the ground heavily. Buddha sat alone unsheltered. A seven
footed cobra appeared, coiled its body beneath him and
thus raised him from the damp ground, while spreading its sev-
en hoods over his head as protection from rain.

(4) My impression of the supreme monk was one of great peace
in his presence and that he has signs of Sattvians. On the
very first interview he gave me his blessing, said that I was
the only European who had ever come to him to study Buddhism.
Whilst at the final interview he presented me with an ancient
bronze statue which he desired me to take back to the West and
show my students there. He said that he regarded me as his
Chela and that I was to write to him whenever I needed anything.
Finally he pointed to his heart and bade me remember what he
had given me there. ---P.B.

KU VADIRANA: (Colony)

Buddha truly agrees with Kant that the only world we know
is mental.
(2) Hinayana Buddhism accepts the fundamental doctrine
of the Vedas but not the religious organization, and it does not
accept its Brahministic doctrine.

LT: Students' Replies

Bernardine Renault's

It is not the work in life for one person to make decisions for another. You must learn to rely on your own inner feelings. You alone are the only person in possession of full facts and therefore the only good judge of your actions. If, then, you feel it is right for you personally to marry, by all means do so. Marriage to a carefully chosen partner who is in agreement with your ideals and aspirations need not be an obstacle on the path to reality, but rather an aid.

If you have discussed every point of life which is important to you with your proposed partner and found your ideas shared, I see no impediment to your marriage. However, as you have written for advice, it may be because you have some doubt in your mind. If there is, you must find it and face it and reconsider marrying this person. But do not worry that it will prevent your spiritual progress by marrying. Most people marry and it is a normal function of human life, and therefore not meant as an obstacle to spiritual growth.

Take your problem into your heart and think upon it as if you were another person receiving the facts - impersonally. Then be still in mind and body and your answer will come. Thus you will also develop insight and self reliance.

Peace be with you,

Dur

Student's Reply

Remondine Remond's

It is not the work in life for one person to make decisions for another. You must learn to rely on your own inner feelings. You also are the only person in possession of full facts and therefore the only good judge of your actions. If, then, you feel it is right for you personally to marry, by all means do so. Marriage to a carefully chosen partner who is in agreement with your ideals and aspirations need not be an obstacle on the path to reality, but rather an aid.

If you have discussed every point of life which is important to you with your proposed partner and found your ideas shared, I see no impediment to your marriage. However, as you have written for advice, it may be because you have some doubt in your mind. If there is, you must find it and face it and reconsider marrying this person. But do not worry that it will prevent your spiritual progress by marrying. Most people marry and it is a normal function of human life, and therefore not meant as an obstacle to spiritual growth.

Take your problem into your heart and think upon it as if you were another person receiving the facts - impersonally. Then be still in mind and body and your answer will come. Thus you will also develop insight and self reliance.

Peace be with you

Healing comes from a sincere desire to be well as the universal energy can only pass through a receptive vessel. Whether your friend chooses to be receptive or not depends on his Karma. If he earnestly desires healing he should rest the full amount required. It seems foolish that he should be so shortsighted regarding his condition. He must surely realise that he can only give the best services to others when he is fit and well himself. He must learn the truth of the old saying 'Physician, heal thyself' and not attempt to deal with the ills of others until he is completely recovered from his disorder. You must impress upon his mind his duty to be well, that he is not as indispensable as he thinks - if he were to die from his illness his services would have to be dispensed with regardless of the sufferings of his patients!

The required rest should be taken and during that period he should have fast days weekly starting with 24 hours and gradually lengthening the time to 72 hours until his system has eliminated the poisons. During that period he should have a colonic irrigation, take biochemic celloids Nat. Sulph and Ferr. Phos in 6x potency - 4 every 30 mins for one month plus the homeopathic treatment which he can prescribe for himself. Diet should be light and wholesome e.g. breakfast should begin with warm lemon juice with honey added for sweetening, cereals and fruit with a little milk, toast. Lunch mixed salad i.e. lettuce, cress, tomatoes, cucumber, nuts or nut meat, radishes, raisins or dates (as available of course and without condiments - dressing of lemon juice and olive oil may be added). dinner, one thin chop, fish, chicken or if vegetarian nut roll with lightly steamed mixed vegetables to which nothing except perhaps a little salt, should be added.

Your friend should try to free his mind from all worry for a few weeks and have a complete change of environment. You can help him with calm and peaceful thoughts of health and happiness and cheerful, intelligent conversation. If he cares to attune to me at 3 p.m. daily (Greenwich meantime) I will send him absent treatment.

His life is in his own hands and he must understand that the body is the temple of the soul and as such must not be abused. If he cares for you he will make this effort for your sake at least.

Do not worry but seek to understand and place the decision in the hands of the Infinite and then all will be well.

You seem to be suffering from a guilt complex and like all disorders of this nature the cure rests within your own hands. If you earnestly desire healing you must be prepared to make some personal effort; from your letter I gather that this will not come easily to you. But from this moment you must abandon your apathetic attitude and begin firm thinking upon the things you can really accomplish. This positive outlook will banish all your fears, especially those which you are harbouring at the moment on insanity. You have been to a neurologist and have been found in an upset condition but not mentally unbalanced. Accept this decision of qualified opinion and set out to find the pleasant things of life. If you look for gloom you will find it-like-wise if you seek for the normal and pleasurable things you will find them and your nervous system will be renewed.

There are many people who have had the same trouble as yours. It is one of those things which crop up at odd times in the life of men and women of various ages and can be overcome by the performance of certain disciplines. These rules are only accomplished by sustained

...from a student's point of view...
...the only way to get through a receptive vessel...
...it is necessary to be receptive to not depend on his...
...it should be as though he should be as though he should be...
...the only way to get through a receptive vessel...
...it is necessary to be receptive to not depend on his...
...it should be as though he should be as though he should be...

...the only way to get through a receptive vessel...
...it is necessary to be receptive to not depend on his...
...it should be as though he should be as though he should be...
...the only way to get through a receptive vessel...
...it is necessary to be receptive to not depend on his...
...it should be as though he should be as though he should be...

...the only way to get through a receptive vessel...
...it is necessary to be receptive to not depend on his...
...it should be as though he should be as though he should be...
...the only way to get through a receptive vessel...
...it is necessary to be receptive to not depend on his...
...it should be as though he should be as though he should be...

...the only way to get through a receptive vessel...
...it is necessary to be receptive to not depend on his...
...it should be as though he should be as though he should be...
...the only way to get through a receptive vessel...
...it is necessary to be receptive to not depend on his...
...it should be as though he should be as though he should be...

effort and a humble heart but their value can not be gauged as they lead you to the heights of attainment. They are 1. the overcoming of abnormal bodily appetites 2. the mastery of confusing thought 3. the willingness to be of genuine service to others through a spirit of compassion.

If possible go away for a vacation now and analyse your life from as far back as you can remember to the present date. See where you have succeeded and where you have failed and then begin upon your new outlook. Enjoy yourself and help others to do the same. Try and change your habits and routine and you will find this helpful toward keeping you on the right track. Refuse to give in to any negative thoughts. Go on to a light vegetarian diet for a few weeks (if you can keep up with the idea of being a vegetarian all the better but do not overdo it if too difficult for you). Drink fruit juices, warm milk drinks for that period. Try and interest yourself in some new hobby.

When your vacation is over come home and begin your new hobbies, join some group or society with constructive aims which interest you. Put aside a certain period each day for quiet meditation. This can be accomplished in spite of crowded living conditions. A slow walk, breathing slowly and deeply and clearing the mind from thought will do very well until such time as you may be able to relax completely at home. When you retire at night concentrate from toes to head in separate portions, upon the release of all tension and open your mind and heart to the universal power that it may flow through you and heal you. If you really want to advance you will make this effort and you will find that the opportunities will come to spiritually grow. Living your daily life well is a sure method of advancing in all ways. Forget your own problem. It will be solved by helping others to solve theirs. You are really well - remember that ...

It seems from the experiences you relate that you have invited an astral entity into your being who was interested in physical culture while embodied in this life. By your desire to become psychic you have entered into the passive state of a medium. This is the outline of your case and is not unfortunately, a very good development. If you wish for spiritual unfoldment you must give up your interest in psychism now. Psychism is a dangerous path to pursue. Do not seek for phenomena but Reality. If you read Dr. Brunton's 'Discover Yourself' and 'The Quest of the Overself' you will grow to understand what I mean. Read these books calmly and carefully; re-read if necessary. You are treading a slippery path at the moment by becoming clairvoyant too soon and I want you to heed this letter as a friendly warning from one who has guided many like yourself and watched the sad plight of others who would not listen. Pray that this false power that you have acquired may pass away as soon as possible and do not seek to meditate for a few months. Meanwhile read Dr. Brunton's books and live each day cheerfully. Try a new routine in as many things as possible that you do. Try and do as much as you can to help others. Seeking psychic powers for the purpose of solving your own problems is selfish and will lead you astray - for psychism eventually becomes unreliable.

Our problems are sent as lessons to help us grow in the school of life to help us graduate as first class human beings. If we seek to avoid them and solve them some easy way their value will be lost and we shall have to repeat them all again - in a more difficult fashion than before. We must face our trials and gather the good from them.

Spend the next few months in acquiring books on healing thus fitting yourself for a service you wish to render. Borrow books from the metaphysical library in your city carefully avoiding the snares of psychic literature. Live quietly avoiding all unkind thoughts, abstain as much as possible from flesh foods. This will not be as easy as it sounds but will be of great value for your unfoldment.

Above all, do not seek for powers which you have not learned to control; they will unleash themselves upon you for your ultimate harm no matter how pleasant and controllable they seem at present. Only a Master is able to wield such powers successfully. Think deeply upon the meaning of the words of the Master Jesus which are so applicable in these times when people are so keen for powers without the necessary knowledge and purity of soul to govern them viz: 'Seek ye first the kingdom of Heaven(the Overself)and all things shall be added unto you'.

No experience is in vain and if you can come to understand that you will face your present difficulty in a much more peaceful and restrained manner. Every obstacle can become a rung on the ladder of attainment if you know how to use it and approach it.

You must fix a definite time to be alone in a quiet place each day. When you are there settle yourself in a comfortable position and remain thus for 15 minutes or more, breathing slowly, deeply and rhythmically - and thinking of absolutely nothing. This may sound simple but you will only need to try a few times to realise that it is not as easy as it seems. You will be constantly distracted and your intellect will try to ask all sorts of questions and push forth various memories but do not relent; the effort will pay large dividends spiritually and you will come thru your present dark period much more illumined. Once you can enter a state of repose many things which seem problems now will melt away. You must relax completely and as the tension flows away from toes to head slowly so will your thinking take on a more even tempo; This will provide the readjustment which you seek.

It may be of interest to you to know that a large percentage of the medical students in the world are afflicted with all the symptoms they study. They are not ill of course but merely demonstrate the power of fear on the mind and the body reacts accordingly. As soon as the foolishness of the situation is understood the fear vanishes and so all the symptoms and tensions go too. As a psychiatric student you should be able to draw a parallel to the above example; and further in your metaphysical studies this state of mind applies. There is no reason for you to despair. Qualified psychiatric opinion has concluded that you are normal; accept it as a fact. You do not write the letter of an abnormal type but if you constantly seek for abnormalities you will soon make some for yourself. If you only look for the negative conditions in the world that is all you will find. God made the world and found it good; I see no reason for any of us to disagree with Him! Make frequent trips to the countryside and bathe yourself in its quiet and beauty. Think deeply upon the trees and streams, the birds and flowers etc. and see if there is anything to complain about in the world except our own individual actions ... In such an atmosphere you will learn the meaning of peace and will quickly discover that you are never alone. Even the tiniest insect is governed and watched over by the eternal laws of the universe. We are all well cared for in spite of the fact that all is gloomy to you.

Do not let your intellect master you. True genius comes from the development of insight - intellect is its good servant. Insight cannot

unfold if you allow your intellect to claim all your waking state with interminable questions. You say that you have acquired all of Dr. Brunton's books; so I would advise you to work thru them slowly and carefully with a calm mind instead of a 'consuming fire' making sure that you understand each point before going on. In such good reading company you will be restored and guided to that center within your own being where all problems will find a purpose and meaning and much wisdom will be yours.

Do not worry, for your experiences have been shared by many and your methods are not so unique as you may think. Seek to help others in a worse plight than yours.

It is with regret that I tell you that your desire to meet the Maharishee will not materialize as he died. You should not worry. He has gone to his reward. You have yet to work for yours - and this can be accomplished without the aid of an earthly Master.

Do not spend your energies striving to find some adept in the flesh - such only happens when one is duly prepared by bodily, mental and spiritual purification. If you feel you have risen to such a state, your 'Master' will not take long to appear, but as you express the opinion that you are in dense darkness, the aforementioned purification is how to occupy the whole of your life. This is not an easy task but if approached with a spirit of cheerfulness your endeavours will not appear to be too bad. Every experience is to help you to reach your ultimate goal. If you can keep this in mind, life will not be such a torment to you.

Your intellect is trying to master you by sending doubts and non-existent problems into your mind. Overcome this by setting aside a definite period each day to being perfectly still in mind and body. This may not be as simple as it sounds, as you will soon find out upon experiment. When you are able to keep a motionless body and a mind emptied completely of all thought you are making much progress and the reward will be great.

If you persevere you should have some mind mastery in a few months. Do not fear, but be quiet, calm and loving in your outlook toward all things.

P.B. and I discussed your work, and we feel that now is the time for you to disengage yourself from divine contemplation and bid your inner voice farewell for a period. Now is the time to be practical and to fulfil the demands of the material world to which you still belong. You must train yourself to be active and passive in turn; therefore it is suggested that you find yourself work of some sort and go there daily. Thus you are adding your strength to the needs of the community and can spread the Light you have gained among your fellow workers.

You must teach by the example of your pure life and you can only do that by mixing with your fellow beings and by taking part in their activities, no matter how worthless those activities may seem to us. Only by living thus can you retain balance in your life and distinguish between true spiritual insight and the illusion of your desire body.

I think you may not have understood the portion in "The Quest of the Overself" which refers to the teacher's boil, and you possibly have taken the wrong impression. There certainly aren't any boils in 'heaven' but certain teachers are able to take on the bad Karma of their pupils and this manifests in various physical ailments, ranging from boils to cancer. This bearing of the pupils' burden elevates the teacher to Master and the pupil in turn is enabled to cut down on his

of you allow your intellect to claim all your waking hours with
this single passion. You say that you have secured all of the
best of things so I would advise you to work them slowly and
carefully with a calm mind instead of a 'booming' fire, making sure
that you have good solid beliefs before you begin. In such good reading
nothing you will be confused and called to hand contact with your own
ideas. For all problems will find a purpose and meaning and such

of it will be found.
I would advise you to let your experiences have been carried by way and
work rather than to let it be a matter of the intellect. Such to help others
in a more direct way.

It is with regard to this I feel that I have been dealing to read the
laboratory with a certain amount of interest and that you should not worry. It
has your own interests. You have to know the facts - and this can
be brought to you in a more direct way.

In my own mind I have been dealing with the same kind of the
fact - and you will find that this is the way of dealing with
the intellectual world. If you feel you have been dealing with
this world, you will find that it is not a matter of the intellect
but a matter of the heart. The intellectual world will
be brought to you in a more direct way. This is not an easy
task but it is a matter of the heart. The intellectual world
will be brought to you in a more direct way. It is not a matter of
the intellect but a matter of the heart. The intellectual world
will be brought to you in a more direct way.

It is with regard to this I feel that I have been dealing to read the
laboratory with a certain amount of interest and that you should not worry. It
has your own interests. You have to know the facts - and this can
be brought to you in a more direct way.

In my own mind I have been dealing with the same kind of the
fact - and you will find that this is the way of dealing with
the intellectual world. If you feel you have been dealing with
this world, you will find that it is not a matter of the intellect
but a matter of the heart. The intellectual world will
be brought to you in a more direct way. This is not an easy
task but it is a matter of the heart. The intellectual world
will be brought to you in a more direct way.

It is with regard to this I feel that I have been dealing to read the
laboratory with a certain amount of interest and that you should not worry. It
has your own interests. You have to know the facts - and this can
be brought to you in a more direct way.

In my own mind I have been dealing with the same kind of the
fact - and you will find that this is the way of dealing with
the intellectual world. If you feel you have been dealing with
this world, you will find that it is not a matter of the intellect
but a matter of the heart. The intellectual world will
be brought to you in a more direct way. This is not an easy
task but it is a matter of the heart. The intellectual world
will be brought to you in a more direct way.

It is with regard to this I feel that I have been dealing to read the
laboratory with a certain amount of interest and that you should not worry. It
has your own interests. You have to know the facts - and this can
be brought to you in a more direct way.

In my own mind I have been dealing with the same kind of the
fact - and you will find that this is the way of dealing with
the intellectual world. If you feel you have been dealing with
this world, you will find that it is not a matter of the intellect
but a matter of the heart. The intellectual world will
be brought to you in a more direct way. This is not an easy
task but it is a matter of the heart. The intellectual world
will be brought to you in a more direct way.

It is with regard to this I feel that I have been dealing to read the
laboratory with a certain amount of interest and that you should not worry. It
has your own interests. You have to know the facts - and this can
be brought to you in a more direct way.

In my own mind I have been dealing with the same kind of the
fact - and you will find that this is the way of dealing with
the intellectual world. If you feel you have been dealing with
this world, you will find that it is not a matter of the intellect
but a matter of the heart. The intellectual world will
be brought to you in a more direct way. This is not an easy
task but it is a matter of the heart. The intellectual world
will be brought to you in a more direct way.

It is with regard to this I feel that I have been dealing to read the
laboratory with a certain amount of interest and that you should not worry. It
has your own interests. You have to know the facts - and this can
be brought to you in a more direct way.

number of rebirths.

It is not wise to dwell on such details for they become obstacles on the path to spiritual unfoldment.

As you say, the future looks a little grey - but do not fear; this is all part of a purgative process which will bring about the necessary change of heart before humanity can learn the true meaning of Brotherhood.

The only thing to think about is one's own spiritual development in spite of prevailing conditions. Fear not, and relax physically and mentally and spiritually abandoning yourself to the Divine inflow of love. Set aside a period daily for quiet meditation and for practising the exercises outlined in Dr. Brunton's books.

Your constant desire to be a purified vessel combined with watchfulness (i.e. daily retrospection, meditation, plus the exercises outlined in Dr. Brunton's works, which all amounts to continued EFFORT), will guide your feet slowly but surely along the path to enlightenment.

Press on and do not lose courage. You may be tempted with doubts and aridity of spirit, but do not falter, for the reward is great and the obstacles are but part of the race.

Re-read and study carefully the books of Dr. Brunton which you already have and, after you feel familiar with their contents, try and procure the remaining works as you are able. Relax completely and set aside a definite period daily to practise the exercises and for silent meditation.

Do not be anxious to join any group but rather progress alone, even though you have particular problems or need spiritual guidance.

Do not despair over your weakness. This is no doubt sent for your ultimate strength if you can learn the lessons of patience and perseverance from it. Just practise your meditations as instructed. If you do them correctly you cannot strain yourself. I expect you have acquired more books now and have gathered the necessary information which forms a background to your studies.

A non-flesh diet is very helpful. If you are married you should practise restraint on occasions but not celibacy. Celibacy is helpful to many who have progressed a good way spiritually, but for the average it depends upon people individually and can prove to be too much of a strain.

You must not lose confidence nor harbor fears. Every experience leads to ultimate good. Relax completely at a certain time daily and, as the tension flows out of your body, clear your mind from all thought and feel yourself becoming a channel as the universal healing power flows through you. Press on to the high goal. Ill health cannot stop you - only your own lack of faith can do that.

Everyone is heading for the same goal, whether they be Buddhists, Christians, Taoists or anything else. Many will encounter delays and be side-tracked by some of the obstacles which beset us - others will progress more rapidly, depending on their spiritual character, and growth.

There seems to have been some error in your method of meditating and I should review that immediately. I presume that you have some of Dr. Brunton's books outlining the method, though I feel it may be better for you to abandon the practice of meditation altogether for just a few months. Meanwhile, before going to sleep each night, relax completely, feeling the tension flow out of the separate parts of the body, beginning at the toes and working up to your head slowly.

It is not wise to dwell on such details for they become obstacles
to the mind's natural unfolding.

The only thing to think about in one's own spiritual development
is that of creating conditions. Relax, let the mind flow
naturally and spontaneously. Do not try to control it.

Let the mind be as a child, simple and untroubled. It will
find its own way. Do not try to force it. Let it be as a
flower, growing naturally. Do not try to make it bloom.

Do not try to control the mind. Let it be as a child, simple
and untroubled. It will find its own way. Do not try to force it.

Let the mind be as a child, simple and untroubled. It will
find its own way. Do not try to force it. Let it be as a
flower, growing naturally. Do not try to make it bloom.

Do not try to control the mind. Let it be as a child, simple
and untroubled. It will find its own way. Do not try to force it.

Let the mind be as a child, simple and untroubled. It will
find its own way. Do not try to force it. Let it be as a
flower, growing naturally. Do not try to make it bloom.

Do not try to control the mind. Let it be as a child, simple
and untroubled. It will find its own way. Do not try to force it.

Let the mind be as a child, simple and untroubled. It will
find its own way. Do not try to force it. Let it be as a
flower, growing naturally. Do not try to make it bloom.

Do not try to control the mind. Let it be as a child, simple
and untroubled. It will find its own way. Do not try to force it.

6
Open your heart to the incoming force of universal healing power-
pray for protection and then go to sleep without fear. Become confident
that you can conquer this force and it will gradually depart. Do not
become nervous.

Change your habits. Go on to a fleshless diet, create some new
hobby or interest and perhaps even change your job or place of abode.
Do not give any thought to your dream. Have positive, cheerful thoughts
and within a short time you will be ready to begin meditating again.

Your sincerity in wishing to be of service is refreshing and I am
glad to note the good spirit in which you take your trials. Keep this
attitude shining and you will make much faster progress than you yet
realise.

Do not long for meetings with great souls. If you purify your
life in every way this will be the preparation whereby you will attract
great souls to you. If you desire to be of service, the purifying of
your life and the consequent inner unfoldment will be necessary - for
we cannot help others fully until we have found ourselves.

Do not worry about the opinions of others. Always think of them
kindly and be silent. Experiences both painful and pleasurable are
stepping stones to higher spiritual achievement. These are your great
teachers: no personal guidance is really necessary. Buy worthwhile
books if you wish to study, but do not try to think too deeply. Rather
aim at hearing the inner voice which will set your mind free of all
problems if you will but listen.

Make the eternal Quest for the Overself. This is accomplished
through daily periods of quiet meditation, together with the relaxing
of the body and the freeing of the mind from thought. Practise this
for a few months and you should find yourself improving. In the
meantime, if there is anything troubling you particularly, let me know.

I am sure your effort was the result of a restrained and yet
progressive compilation of facts within your mind long before they
appeared as the finished thing.

So too with your spiritual progress. If you study quietly and
calmly and then apply practically what you have learned, meanwhile
purifying your life through good diet and thinking habits, you cannot
help but succeed. The tendency to rush excitedly is the mark of the
beginner and yet his efforts will always meet with failure until he
learns to slow down his thoughts and enter each day into quiet repose
for a definite period, varying from 15 to 30 minutes. The control of
thought, until such time as you can empty the contents of your mind at
will, is to be aimed for.

Abstain from flesh eating to purify the body and cultivate
compassion toward all creation. Do not seek outside of yourself for a
Master and, if you do happen to meet one, you will recognise him
immediately; there will be no need to ask him if he is one. Aim at
finding the Overself. This can be accomplished on any part of the
globe - no search outside of yourself is necessary to discover where
the eternal Kingdom lies.

Practise what is contained herein for several months sincerely and
and then you will make real progress.

You were indeed fortunate to meet Mahatma Gandhi and Sahabji
Maharaj. By meeting them you made contact with two of India's greatest
saints in this century and it would perhaps be wise to linger on the
memory of your encounter with two Masters rather than keeping up a

7
search for a further Teacher. Rather turn these energies toward making contact with your Overself which, when once found will eliminate any further desire to be guided by a Master.

In all these years you must have surely learned the value of being still in mind and body. If you have not you must start immediately, for this is the period when the inner voice is heard and this is the greatest guide and teacher of all.

Meanwhile, the experiences which life presents, the books which come your way and the people you meet are all leading you toward the eternal goal. These are your greatest guides to the world within. Release all feeling of striving to find a Master outside of yourself and look within. Meditate upon this fact daily - that the Master has been long waiting for your recognition. While you travelled far and sought for a guide all these years outside of yourself, he has been patiently waiting.

Still the mind of all its restless cravings and questionings. Make a solemn effort to do so at the same specific time daily. By mastering the intellect you make it the obedient servant of intuition. If you would unfold without unnecessary delay you must accomplish this task. I shall help you as best I can from a seemingly far off spot, but which in truth is much nearer than you may think.

Do not despair because you are seemingly making little progress spiritually. The fact that you are making the effort is of much importance. Persevere for you are bound to win.

You must ignore your psychic faculty and aim at developing your intuition. This is gained by definite daily periods of quiet where body and thought is stilled. This is a discipline in itself which you must continually practice. Psychism pays no dividends and is dangerous in the hands of those who have not discovered the Higher Self.

You are not alone in your rugged road to travel - there are many in front who have had to do the same journey and there are many still behind. Do not wait for the instructions of another, but set out upon the Quest of the inner realm wherein all things are made clear. You are never alone or unhelped in your efforts.

Work on the interview previously given you. There was sufficient subject matter in this to study and develop for the future.

Do not despair because you cannot find anyone outside of your mother interested in the Quest; indeed most people are not so fortunate as that and have to try and progress alone. Keep up with your good work, practising regularly. If you need any advice to assist you in your unfoldment, please feel free to write to me.

Dr. Brunton does not distribute photographs. He feels that many might regard him as a Master and venerate him as such through these articles, whereas he is still a student on the path. May you receive many blessings as a Questor.

The Maharishee died and your photograph and letter could not be passed to him, but I am sure that the desire in your heart for the blessing to help your spiritual unfoldment will have brought it to you in any case.

Do not be discouraged because of your shortcomings - be grateful that you see them and press on with the work of conquering them. Many folks are still wandering around under the impression that they have no faults and they cannot advance until they realize that they have.

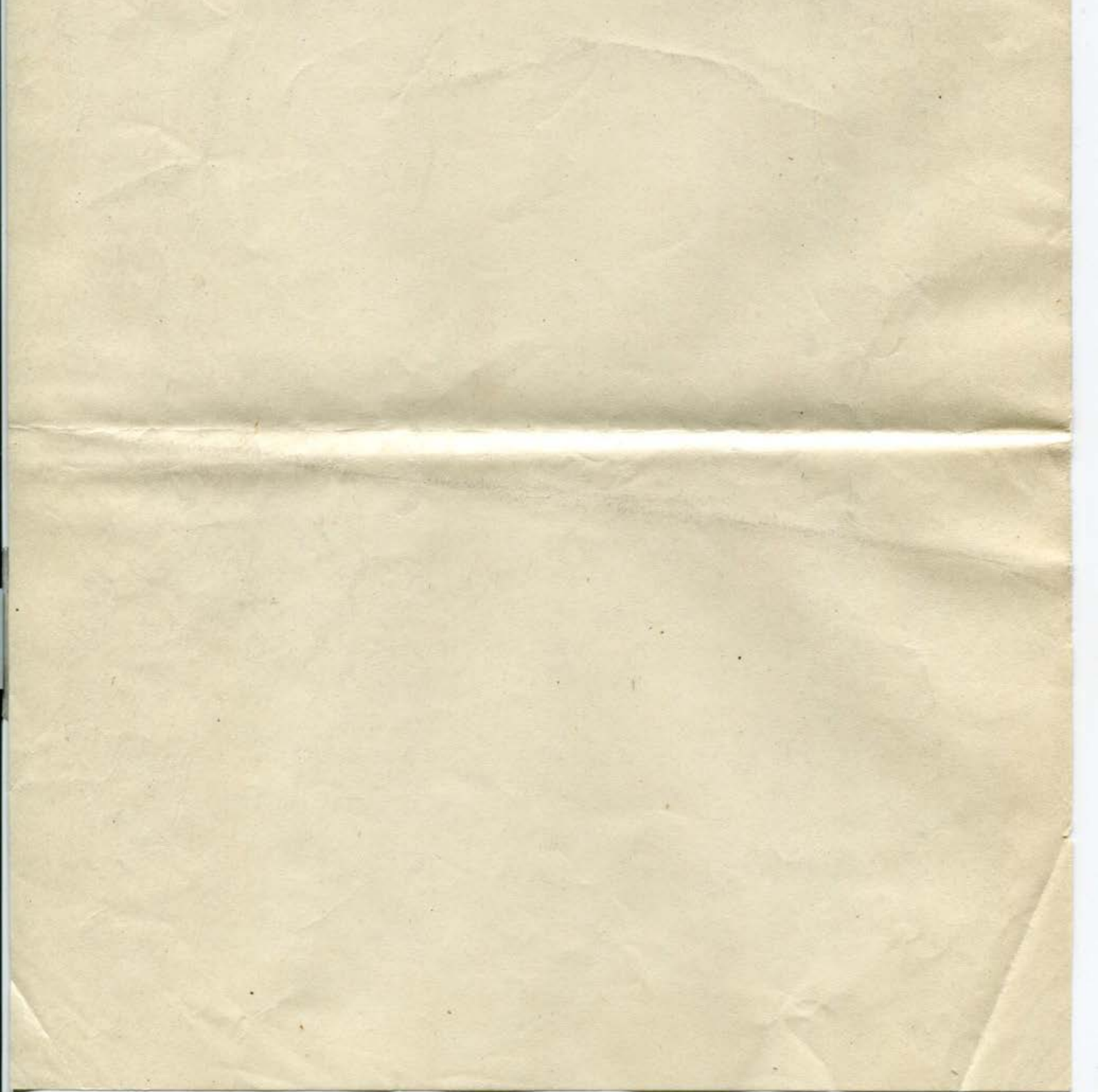
The fact that you understand more in Dr. Brunton's books now than you did when you read them previously is a sign of developing understanding.

Your efforts will be rewarded and the struggle will not be in vain.

8

It is a definite sign of progress in you to note that your realizations and understanding expand as you continue to re-read and study Dr. Brunton's books. Keep up the good work, putting aside a definite period daily for silent meditation and practice of the exercises outlined. Relax completely and abandon yourself to the love of the Infinite.

Your efforts will be rewarded and the struggle will not be in vain. It is a definite sign of progress in you to note that your resolutions and understanding expand as you continue to re-read and study Dr. King's books. Keep up the good work. Writing with a definite period daily for at least meditation and practice of the exercises outlined. Relax completely and abandon yourself to the love of the Lord.



(16) Zen's aim is full awareness. When drinking this cup of tea, for instance, I must enter into the act consciously rather than mechanically. (17) Satori is a general fundamental experience which underlies all the particular ones. It is not experienced like them; they come and go. It is always present. (18) The trees grass and hills around a Zen monastery are conducive to contemplation whereas the shut-in walls of an American room are not. (19) Zen monks drink tea because it helps to keep the mind awake. If you object that it also stimulates thoughts into greater activity, balance against that its power to prevent one losing the fruit of meditation, for Patanjali lists sleep as one of the great hindrances. (20) No guru can impart Satori to another person. Nevertheless it is needful to have a teacher. He acts as a guide, explains, instructs and provides koans for meditation.

(15) Zen's aim is full awareness. When
drinking this cup of tea, for instance, I must enter into the so
occasionally rather than mechanically. (16) Zen is a general
fundamental experience which underlies all the particular ones.
It is not experienced like these; it is always
(17) The trees grow and will grow a Zen monastery
and conducive to contemplation across the four-in walls of the
Zen room are not. (18) Zen does not see because it is
to keep the mind awake. If you do, you are also attempting
to bring into greater activity, various aspects that the power
to prevent the losing the fruit of meditation. For Patanjali
like that, as one of the great hindrances. (19) No guru can
point you to another person, because it is essential to
have a teacher. The role of a guide, teacher, instructor and
various books for meditation.

() The anthroposophical path believes celibacy is preferable but it does not reject marriage. It says full achievement of the goal can be got even within the married relation. Sex is permissible provided a middle ground, a delicate balance is found between the path of Ahriman (hedonist) and the path of Lucifer (ascetic).

() Psycho-analysis may do some good but it has also done much harm. I often get patients who have been injured by it. This is because it is groping and working in the dark, in ignorance of the astral forces behind the human consciousness, spiritually.

() It is wrong to say that you cannot help others before you are yourself fully realized. In trying to uplift them, you are shamed into making yourself better merely to live up to what they expect of you! Secondly, the unselfish doing such service for others causes you to be helped in your turn. Thirdly, the power of the pen is enormous today. You as a writer can wield much influence to guide or ennoble your readers.

() You have a large following of students and are karmically entangled with them. I know that many are looking forward to your next book. If you now take to the anthroposophical path and thus take a higher road to truth, you lift all those students up with you; all will benefit by it. If however you refuse, then they will stagnate with you. But you cannot desert them.

() The pull of the Orient has been overcome by you, yet it will one day recur again, albeit not so strongly. Now, with that gone the choice is between anthroposophy and no path at all. I may not influence your decision. You have full freedom of choice but also the responsibility of knowing that all your students will suffer or benefit by your wrong or right choice.

() The masses are subject to karma almost wholly but an advanced individual like yourself has full freedom of will and choice. It is a transition period for you, a cross-roads. Even I do not know what decision you will make, such is your freedom, what road you will take.

() The evil forces are allowed to test an aspirant but they do not want to see him yield to their temptations. If he fails, he is thrown back for a long period of time. Help is given him during his trials but it usually does not take the form he wants, hence he rejects it, as for example, warning or counsel.

() The advanced disciples are extremely rare today yet even a single one can do an immense amount of good. He becomes like a lighthouse in the dark astral world., throwing out help to many people who would otherwise be without guidance or inspiration.

() The Christ, as a Being, is in all hearts but not known until the door of the heart is opened to Him. But the process of opening the doors has dangers: other entities may come in, darker forces. Hence need of anthroposophic knowledge

() The reason why you are unwilling or unable to come to a decision and accept anthroposophic path is because you know it will carry certain responsibilities with it and create some changes of your way of living, changes that will be not convenient. For instance, you will have to settle down and not wander about.

() In the end even the evil forces which tempt and test an aspirant exist for his benefit. The test is needful to this growth. So there is no ultimate evil.

() Each new incarnation brings new experiences to an individual. But you are the only person I have known of whom this is not true. You are actually reiving your past births again in the present one. Your Oriental spiritual experiences are such. But now the time has arrived for this to end, hence you are faced with the decision whether or not to accept the Occidental path. From now you really begin a new incarnation

power of the soul is enormous today. You are a writer and your words which influence to guide or enable your readers. () You have a large following of students and are frequently entangled with them. I know that you are looking forward to your next book. It shows that you are looking forward to and this takes a higher road to truth, you lift all these things as up with you will benefit by it. It however you refuse, thereby will stagnate with you. But you cannot desert them.

() The call of the Orient has been overcome by you, yet it will one day return again, albeit not so strongly. Now, it is not from the choice is between anthroposophy and no path at all. You not influence your resolution. You have full freedom of choice but also the responsibility of knowing that all your undertakings will either or benefit or harm your work or right choice. () The matter was subject to have almost wholly but as we were individual like yourself has full freedom of will and choice. It is a transition period for you, a cross-road. Even I do not know what decision you will make, such is your freedom, but you will take.

() The evil forces are allowed to test an aspirant but they do not want to see him yield to their temptation. If he falls, he is thrown back for a long period of time. Help is given him during his trials but it usually does not take the form of words, hence he rejects it as for example, warning or counsel. () The shadowed dangers are extremely rare today yet even a single slip to a lawless means of good. He becomes like a light house in the dark, a lighthouse, showing out help to many people who would otherwise be without guidance or inspiration.

() The door of the heart is in all hearts but not known until the door of the heart is opened to him. But the process of opening the door is not the same; other entities may come in, harbor, however, hence need of anthroposophic knowledge.

With affectionate regards,

Handwritten signature and date:
1912

Z E N K O A N (exercise)

These really are insoluble hence, ~~when~~ the pupil reaches a point where he has to give it up as an insoluble riddle; With this, he gives up the intellect and ego, and gets illumination.

These really are insoluble hence ~~the~~ the pupil reaches a point where he has to give it up as an insoluble riddle. With this, he gives up the intellect and eye, and gets illumination.

Dr. Karen Horney

(Interview with PB)

27

(XVII) The theoreticians of psychosomatic medicine don't see the glaring contradiction in their teaching. They say that mind is the cause of the body's sickness and then proceed to give mind an equal importance with body, instead of a greater as they should. For mind is thereby shown to be creative, hence, on a higher and different level from body.

(XVIII) The Freudians are materialistic. They cannot rise to your and my position--which stands for the primacy of mind or spirit.

(XIX) After writing the first draft of a book, I notice what it lacks and add that.

(XX) Hubbard, author of "Dianetics" makes such extravagant promises and exaggerated claims almost from the beginning of his book, that I threw it aside and couldn't go on reading it. The 10,000 people who flocked to his lectures in L.A. are just what one would expect from Los Angeles--uncritical judgement.

(XXI) His system may be a form of hypnosis. Anyway, in offering an easy short-cut to the goal it falls into the category of all such methods; they are false and delusive or escapist. They try to avoid facing squarely up to the need of working rigorously on oneself by promising the goal without such labor.

copy

Dr. Keren-Horowitz

(Baltimore, Md. 1918)

(XVII) The theoreticians of psychosomatic medicine don't see the glaring contradiction in their teaching. They say that mind is the cause of the body's ailments and then proceed to give mind an equal importance with body, instead of a greater as they should. For mind is thereby shown to be creative, hence, on a higher and different level from body.

(XVIII) The Freudians are materialistic. They can not rise to your and my position--which stands for the primacy of mind or spirit.

(XIX) After writing the first draft of a book, I notice what it lacks and add that.

(XX) Hubbard, author of "Dianetics" makes such extravagant promises and exaggerated claims almost from the beginning of his book, that I view it aside and couldn't go on reading it. The 10,000 people who flocked to his lectures in L.A. are just what one would expect from Los Angeles--unscientific judgement.

(XXI) His system may be a form of hypnosis. Anyway, in offering an easy shortcut to the goal it falls into the category of all such methods; they are false and delusive or escapist. They try to avoid facing squarely up to the need of working rigorously on oneself by promising the goal without such labor.

✓
C. H. ...

REV. ROLAND BROWN (2)

(1) I have no set technique or procedure for healing. Sometimes I touch the affected part of the body but often I do not. Whatever urge I get at the time is what I follow. I allow no preconceived notion to tell me what to do, except that I always pray for the patient. This prayer is usually uttered aloud, although sometimes it is silent. It is always a prayer to Jesus, who is for me the tangible felt presence of the abstract God.

(2) The phrase "Ye shall know the turth, and it shall make you free" is often quoted by Christian Scientists, but it is usually misquoted because the context is left out. The complete sentence begins with "If ye continue in my word and do these things, ye shall know the truth etc." In short, obedience to Jesus' reading is indispensable prerequisite to finding the truth about every situation or getting correct guidance to solve every problem. Without it, our human egoism mines itself in the intuition and confuses us.

(3) The Korean War has produced a stalemate. But even if it ends with Victory for oneseide or the other, it still settles nothing. Other wars will follow it. There is no end to them by depending on force. The world crisis on trying to show humnity that a new way must be tried or we shall all be annihilated. That new way was told us by Jesus. It is LOVE. Instead of sending down bombs on the Chinese, we should send large quantities of a valuable medicine like penicillen; free and as a demonstration of our goodwill. This is the cheaper way in the end than war.

(4) To say that Jesus' way of love is practical for individuals but not nations is wrong. We have never tried it, hence do not know. Every person who tried it but they are few---found it succeeded. The

(5) Jesus has provided us with what are no less laws of the spiritual life than those discovered by science. They are eternal whereas those of science maybe changed tomorrow. In my own personal struggle for the kingdom, I found that no matter how often an adverse thought entered consciousness, by immediately casting it out, eventually it tried and vanished permanently.

(6) My use of spiritual healing by prayer does not shut out the use of medicine and surgery, as the scientists would shut them out. God gave us these methods too; the spiritual uses differ ~~at least~~ of the abstract God.

(2) The phrase "Ye shall know the truth, and it shall make you free" is often quoted by Christian Scientists, but it is usually misquoted because the context is left out. The complete sentence begins with "If ye continue in my word and do these things, ye shall know the truth etc." In short, obedience to Jesus' teaching is indispensable prerequisite to finding the truth about every situation or getting correct guidance to solve every problem. Without it, our human egotism mines itself in the intuition and confuses us.

(3) The Korean War has produced a stalemate. But even if it ends with Victory for one side or the other, it still settles nothing. Other wars will follow it. There is no end to them by depending on force. The world crisis on trying to show humanity that a new way must be tried or we shall all be annihilated. That new way was told us by Jesus. It is LOVE. Instead of sending down bombs on the Chinese, we should send large quantities of a valuable medicine like penicillin; free and as a demonstration of our goodwill. This is the cheaper way in the end than war.

(4) To say that Jesus' way of love is practical for individuals but not nations is wrong. We have never tried it, hence do not know. Every person who tried it but they are few--found it succeeded. The

DR. PRESTON BRADLEY

(1) Do not preach from notes. I never know what I am going to say on the platform or in the pulpit. When the stenographic report is handed me later, I am sometimes sorry at having said certain things, sometimes amazed at their quality. I feel chagrin and remorse at not having used my opportunity better; nevertheless, I know large numbers have been helped.

(2) I like human people. I do not care much for saints. I like people that can make mistakes, stub their toes and break their hearts.

(3) People are writing for creative and constructive voices but they do not speak.

REV. ARTHUR FORD

(1) - A true medium must be humble and grateful with little ego about him, otherwise someone is sure to stick a pin and deflate his ego.

(2) The technique of developing mediumship or psychometry that I learnt in India where I lived for several months, Europe and other places, was used in ancient mystery schools. Its object is to detach us from objective conditions. It is as follows:

(3) Practise 20 minutes twice daily. Between the eyes is a sensitive set of nerves that is the center of clairvoyance. First forget the word "concentration". That is a tense active holding of mind, but what you need is calm pass, visualization, the ability to be still long enough for the spiritual self to express itself. Introvert yourself from objective sense, sights or sounds. Best is to lie on bed, in a darkened room, then learn to breath rhythmically.

Mediumship is a form of yoga. Oxygen is really same as , and this you breath in after you have created a quiet subjective mood. Choose some spirt and visualize, get the mental picture

in and inhale counting 8, exhale 8 also. All time see the picture, hold it. It will have a hypnotic effect. The whole art is to detach yourself from the objective things which hold us all the time. If this exercise is done at night, you will easily fall asleep altho the subconscious will go on working with the mental image. After a period other faces will come to you that you are not trying to visualize. You may see an eye, that is really your own spiritual eye projected and seen when you are in the 4th dimensional plane.

(4) Healing comes from the heart---

(5) The preoccupation with objective things prevents clairvoyance; hence this introspective exercise runs counter to it.

(6) A western form of yoga headstand is to rest 15 minutes on a slanting board, head downwards. This feeds blood to the atrophied pineal gland and helps to reactivate the organ of spirituality. I did it daily for several years.

(7) My healing and feeling extended to an inner plane. Its beginnings lie in the intuitive feelings of attraction and repulsion we get about persons.

The technique of developing clairvoyance or psychometry that I learned in India where I lived for several months, Europe and other places, was used in ancient mystery schools. Its object is to detach us from objective conditions. It is as follows:

(3) Practice 20 minutes twice daily. Between the eyes is a sensitive set of nerves that is the center of clairvoyance. First forget the word "concentration". That is a tense active holding of mind, but what you need is calm passivity, the ability to be still long enough for the spiritual self to express itself. Introvert yourself from objective senses, sights or sounds. Rest is to lie on bed in a darkened room, then learn to breathe rhythmically. Meditation is a form of yoga. Oxygen is really the same as and this you breathe in after you have created a quiet subjective mood. Choose some spirit and visualize, get the mental picture